fr. Murray Boyle

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES

Simple Lessons in Irish

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART I.

TWENTIETH EDITION.

FIVE HUNDRED AND TWELFTH THOUSAND.

Dublin:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
25 PARNELL SQUARE.

1923.

PREFACE.

THE following course of simple lessons in Irish has been drawn up chiefly for the use of those who wish to learn the old language of Ireland, but who are discouraged by what they have heard of its difficulties. A language whose written literature extends back for over a thousand years, and which has been spoken in Ireland for we know not how many centuries, must naturally differ in many ways from the modern languages now generally studied. But the difficulties of Irish pronunciation and construction have always been exaggerated.

As I myself was obliged to study Irish as a foreign language, and as I have been placed in circumstances which have made me rather familiar with the language as now spoken, I have at least a knowledge of the difficulties of those who, like myself, have no teacher. I have tried to explain everything as simply as possible, and I have the satisfaction of knowing that these lessons during their appearance in the *Weekly Freeman*, and afterwards in the *Gaelic Journal*, have made some thousands of Irish people acquainted with what is really our National Language.

I am convinced that a person who speaks Irish, can learn to read and write the exercises of their lessons in a month; and I believe that one totally unacquainted with the language can master the pronunciation of every word in the lessons (Parts I. and II.) in six months.

The following plan of working out the exercises of the Lessons appears to be the best. (1) First, let the student go over the lessons, translating the Irish lessons into English, and writing out the translation. (2) Let

"Do ċum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY

him then re-translate into Irish, comparing with the original. (3) Lastly, he may translate the English exercises into Irish.

To those who, in many ways, have assisted in the construction of these lessons, I offer my hearty thanks. The Archbishop of Dublin first suggested the bringing out of a series of lessons, in which the pronunciation of each word should be indicated in accordance with some simple phonetic system, and His Grace afterwards took a large share in developing and applying that system. I am also indebted to Mr. C. P. Bushe, Mr. John M'Neill Mr. J. H. Lloyd, Father Hickey, Mr. MacC-Dix, and many others, for valuable suggestions.

In the meantime, I shall be grateful for any suggestions in connection with those lessons, and I shall publish in the *Gaelic Journal* whatever corrections or improvements may be suggested.

I may add that it is to the generosity of Mr. J. J. Murphy, of Cork, that the publication of this first part of the lessons at such a low price is due.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY

Maynooth College,
9th June, 189-

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

THE IRISH ALPHABET.

§ 1. In commencing to study any language from books, we must first learn the alphabet—the characters in which the language is written and printed. A glance at an Irish manuscript or printed book will at once tell us that the letters used in writing and printing Irish are somewhat different from those we use in English. They are also fewer in number. We give the characters of the Irish alphabet, both capitals and small letters, with the English letters to which they correspond :—

Irish Letters.		Corresponding
Capitals.	*Small.*	English Letters
A	a	a
B	b	b
C	c	k
D	d	d
E	e	e
F	f	f
G	g	g
H	h	h
I	i	i
L	l	l
M	m	m
N	n	n
O	o	o
P	p	p
R	r	r
S	s	s
T	t	t
U	u	u

§ 2. These eighteen letters are the only characters needed in writing Irish words. It will be noticed that the Irish "c" corresponds to the English "k," as it is never soft as *c* is in the word "*c*ell," but always hard as in "*c*old," or like *k* in "*k*ill." Similarly, ᵹ is never soft, as *g* in *g*em, *g*aol; but hard, as in ra*g*, *g*et, *g*oal.

§ 3. It will also be noticed that these letters differ but little from the ordinary Roman letters which we use in printing or writing English. The Irish forms of the letters ᴅ, ᵹ, ᴛ, are often used in ornamental English lettering. The only letters which present any difficulty are the small letters ɾ, r, and ſ, s; the student who can distinguish these from each other has mastered the Irish alphabet. This so-called "Irish Alphabet" is not of Irish origin; it was taught to the Irish by the early Christian missionaries who came from the Continent in the fifth and sixth centuries of the Christian era. The letters are thus of the same form as the letters then used on the Continent for writing Latin and Greek.

§ 4. The forms of the Irish letters used in writing do not differ from those used in printing. Irish copy-books can be procured of the Dublin booksellers.

VOWELS AND CONSONANTS.

§ 5. The letters are divided, as in other languages, into vowels and consonants. The vowels are a, e, ı, o, u. The other letters are consonants.

THE VOWELS.

§ 6. Each vowel has two sounds—a SHORT sound and a LONG sound. When a vowel has a mark over it, as, á, é, í, ó, ú, it is to be pronounced LONG. When the vowel has a SHORT sound, there is no mark.

§ 7. Vowels are also divided into two classes—the BROAD vowels, a, o, u; and the SLENDER vowels, e, ı. This is an important division. The student is not to confound BROAD and LONG vowels; any of the three

broad vowels may be either long or short; they are long when marked, as á, ó, ú; they are short when unmarked, as a, o, u. In the same way, the slender vowels may be long, é, í; or short, e, i.

THE CONSONANTS.

§ 8. A consonant is said to be BROAD when the vowel next it, in the same word, is BROAD; and SLENDER when the vowel next it is SLENDER. Thus, r in rona, ar, miar, is BROAD; r in ri, riar, mire, is SLENDER.

§ 9. Consonants, in addition to their ordinary natural sounds, have, in modern Irish, softened sounds. These will be treated in a special chapter.

PRONUNCIATION OF IRISH.

§ 10. Although it is true that no one can learn, from books alone, the perfect pronunciation of any language like Irish, still it is possible to give a very fair approximation to every sound in the language except, perhaps, two (γ and ɾ). Of these two, one (ɾ) is not absolutely essential.

The plan of these lessons is the following:—We give in each exercise a number of simple sentences in Irish to be translated into English, and other short sentences in English to be translated into Irish. At the head of these exercises are given the words which the student must know. After each word we give two things, its pronunciation and its meaning. Thus, the entry, "sál (saul), a heel," will convey to the student that the Irish word sál is pronounced "saul," and means a "heel."

§ 11. We may call these words in brackets KEY-WORDS, as they give a key to the pronunciation.

It is, of course, absolutely necessary that we should know what is the sound of each letter, and each combination of letters, in the key-words.

§ 12. Sounds are divided into vowel sounds and consonant sounds.

THE VOWEL SOUNDS.

The vowel sounds of the English language are tabulated as follows by Mr. Pitman, the great authority on phonetics:—

I.—THE SIX LONG VOWEL-SOUNDS.

1. The vowel-sound in the word *half;*
2. do. do. do. *pay;*
3. do. do. do. *he;*
4. do. do. do. *thought,*
5. do. do. do. *so;*
6. do. do. do. *poor.*

II.—THE SIX SHORT VOWEL-SOUNDS.

7. The vowel-sound in the word *that;*
8. do. do. do. *bell;*
9. do. do. do. *is;*
10. do. do. do. *not;*
11. do. do. do. *much;*
12. do. do. do. *good.*

The six long vowel-sounds, then, are brought to mind when we repeat the words:—

"Half-pay he thought so poor."

Similarly, the six short vowel-sounds are brought to mind when we repeat the words :—

"That bell is not much good."

In our key-words the following symbols shall be used to represent those sounds :—

PHONETIC KEY.

§ 13. I.—THE VOWELS.

	In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
1.	aa	a	half ; calf
2.	æ	ae	Gaelic
3.	ee	ee	feel ; see
4.	au	au	naught ; taught
5.	ō	o	note ; coke
6.	oo	oo (long)	tool ; room
7.	a	a	bat ; that
8.	e	e	let ; bell
9.	i	i	hit ; fill
10.	o	o	knot ; clock
11.	ŭ	u	up ; us
12.	u	oo (short)	good ; took (same sound as u in full.)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule ;* while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up, us,* is the same as that of *o* in *son, dove.* It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

§ 14. II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ă and ĕ.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the *a* is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ă and ĕ will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ă and ĕ represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," tobar, is said to be pronounced "thŭbăr," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

§ 15. III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

§ 16. IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in* dh, th, CH, sh.

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English*, go, give ; *never soft as in* gin.

ng, *as in English*, song, sing ; *never soft as in* singe.

dh	*like*	th	*in*	thy
d	,,	d	,,	*d*uty
th	,,	th	,,	thigh
t	,,	*t*	,,	*t*une
r	,,	*r*	,,	*r*un

r		(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).		
s	*like*	s	*in*	so, alas
sh	,,	sh	,,	shall, lash
l	,,	l	,,	look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l	,,	l	*in*	valiant
n	,,	n	,,	noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n	,,	n	*in*	new
NG	,,	ng	,,	long-er
k	,,	k	,,	liking
K	,,	k	,,	looking
g	,,	g	,,	begin
G	,,	g	,,	begun
CH	,,	gh	,,	O'Loughlin
γ		guttural sound not in English		
W	*is in Connaught like* w			
	,, *Munster* ,, v			
V	*is in Connaught like* v			
	silent in *Munster*			

See Note

The above table will be explained in the course the following lessons; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, γ, r, like N, G and r.

§ 17. EXERCISE I.

SOUNDS OF IRISH VOWELS.

The Irish Vowel	*Is sounded like the phonetic sign*	*i.e., like the vowel sound in the word*
á long	au	n*au*ght
a short	a	kn*o*t
é long	ae	G*ae*lic
e short	e	l*e*t
í long	ee	f*ee*l
i short	i	h*i*t

The Irish Vowel	*Is sounded like the phonetic sign*	*i.e., like the vowel sound in the word*
á long	ō	nóte
o short	ŭ	done, much
ú long	oo	tool
u short	u	put, full, took

NOTE.—Final short vowels are never silent; thus, mine, míle, are pronounced min'-ĕ, meel'-ĕ. From the above table it will be seen that a is never like *a* in *fate*, e like *e* in *me*, i like *i* in *mine*, o like *o* in *not*, or u like *u* in *mule*. The short vowels, as will be seen, are sometimes modified by the following consonant. In giving the vowel-sounds we will follow the western Irish, as the most consistent. The Munster and Ulster sounds of the vowels are treated separately below.

§ 18. CONSONANTS.

b, f, m, p *are sounded like* b, f, m, p *in* § 16
d BROAD (see § 8) „ dh „ „
t „ „ th „ „
g, l, n, r, s, *often like* g, l, n, r, s.

§ 19. THE ARTICLE AND THE NOUN. There is no INDEFINITE article in Irish; thus, gort means "*a* field." The DEFINITE article is an, "the" (ăn: like the *an-* in "annoy"), as, an gort, *the* field. In such phrases (compare the English "a field") the stress is laid on the noun; there is no stress on the article, and the vowel-sound of the article is obscure, as an gort (ăn gŭrth). In the spoken language the n of the article an is often omitted before nouns beginning with a consonant.

§ 20. THE ADJECTIVE AND THE NOUN. Adjectives, as a rule, are placed AFTER

the noun which they qualify; as, cú óg (koo ōg), a young greyhound; an gort mór, the big field; gort mór, árd, a big high field.

§ 21. WORDS.

árd (aurdh), high, tall	mé (mae), I
bó (bō), a cow	mór (mōr), great big, large
bor (bŭs), palm of hand	óg (ōg), young
cos (kŭs), a foot	sál (saul), a heel
cú (koo), a greyhound	srón (srōn), nose
glas (glos), *adj.* green	tú (thoo), thou
glún (gloon), knee	úr (oor), fresh, new
gort (gŭrth), a field	

Proper names: Art (orth) Art, Una (oon'-ă), Una.

The conjunction "and": agus (og-ăs).

§ 22. ACCENTS. In words of two syllables the accent is usually upon the first syllable, as marked in oon'-ă, **og'-ăs.** The vowel of the last syllable, when short, is then, as a rule, obscure (see § 14, above).

§ 23. Translate into English, reading the Irish aloud: Tú agus mé. Bó óg. Glún agus sál. Cos agus bor. Cos agus sál. Gort árd glas. Una óg. Bó agus cú. Gort mór árd. Cú mór. Bó óg agus cú.

§ 24. Translate into Irish, reading the Irish aloud: A high heel. A foot, a heel, a nose, a palm. A green field. A high green field. A young cow. Young Art and I. Art and Una. A green field, a cow. A young greyhound. A big young greyhound.

EXERCISE II.

§ 25. The verb TO BE. The English "am," "art," "is," "are," are all translated

by the Irish word ATÁ (ă-thau'). This word has, it will be noted, the accent on the last syllable, and is almost the same in sound as the English words "a thaw." IN THE SPOKEN LANGUAGE IT IS SHORTENED TO 'TÁ (thau).

§ 26. VERB AND NOMINATIVE. In Irish the nominative case is placed immediately AFTER the verb; as, ATÁ TÚ, thou art.

§ 27. VERB, NOMINATIVE CASE, AND ADJECTIVE. In English sentences like "the field is large," the order of words is—1, nominative case; 2, verb; 3, adjective. In translating such sentences into Irish, the words must be placed in the following order:—1, verb; 2, nominative case; 3, adjective. Examples:—

1.	2.	3.	
ATÁ	mé	MÓR,	I am big.
ATÁ	TÚ	ÓG,	thou art young.
ATÁ	AN GORT	MÓR,	the field is big.

§ 28. When there is another adjective qualifying the nominative case, it is placed immediately after its noun, as:—

ATÁ	AN GORT MÓR	GLAS,	the big field is green.
ATÁ	AN DORAS ÚR	ÁRD,	the new door is high.

§ 29. WORDS.

ASAL (os'-ăl), an ass	FÁL (faul), a hedge
DORAS (dhŭr'-ăs), a door	GLAN (glon), clean
DÚN (dhoon), *verb*, close, shut	TOBAR thŭb'-ăr), a well.

§ 30. The word tú, "thou," is used when speaking to one person. In English, the plural form, "you," is used.

§ 31. Translate into English: Atá mé mór. Atá tú óg agus mór. Atá mé óg agus árd. Sorc mór agus dobar. Sorc agus bó. Dobar ûr agus bó. Bó agus im im ûr. Atá an fál mór. Atá an fál árd Atá an sorc mór agus glas. Atá Una mór agus óg. Atá an dorar árd. Atá an fál glas. Dûn an dorar mór. Atá an dobar úr. Arat óg agus sorc glas. Atá an cú mór.

32. Translate into Irish: Close the door. A high field. The field is big and green. The hedge is green and high. A green field and a cow. Close the big well. Una is tall. Thou art young and tall. The hound is young. The well is clean.

EXERCISE III.

§ 33. SOUNDS OF R AND S.

The Letters in Key-words	*Are sounded like*	*In English Words.*
r	r	run.
ṙ	(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).	
s	s	so, alas.
sh	sh	shall, lash.

NOTE.—The sound of "r" is never slurred over as in the words "firm, warm, farm," etc., as correctly pronounced in English. The sign "r" represents the "r" with rolling sound heard in the beginning of English words, as run, rage, row, etc. The sign "ṙ" represents a peculiar Irish sound, midway between the "r" of "carry" and the "zz" of fizz." The learner may pronounce it as an ordinary English "r" until he has learned the exact

sound from a speaker of Irish. Note that "s" is never pronounced "z," or "zh," as in the English words "was," "occasion," etc.

§ 34. THE IRISH LETTERS ṛ AND ṛ.

ṛ broad *is sounded like* r *in* § 33, *above*
ṛ slender* „ r „
ṛ broad „ s „
ṛ slender „ sh „

§ 35. VOCABULARY.

ag (og)†, *preposition*, at
bog (bug), soft
bróg (brōg), a shoe
dún (dhoon), *noun*, a fort
fada (fodh -ă), long
fág (faug), *verb*, leave (thou)
fós (fōs), yet, still, also
sé (shae), he
sí (shee), she
stól (sthōl), a stool.
te (*te*‡), hot, warm
tír (*teer*), country, land
tirim (*tir'*-im), dry

§ 36. The verb atá often corresponds to the English "there is," "there are;" as, atá bó ag an tobar, *there is* a cow at the well; atá bó agus asal ag an tobar, *there are* a cow and an ass at the well.

§ 37. Translate into English:—Atá tú óg fós. Atá sé óg agus árd. Atá an gort fada agus glas. Atá bó ag an tobar úr. Atá an tobar tirim. Atá an tobar

* At the beginning of a word ṛ is never pronounced r.
† Before a consonant, or a slender vowel, ag is usually pronounced (eg).
‡ Almost like *che* in *chess*

mór tírim. Atá mé te, agus atá an tobar tírim. Fág an fuil ag an dorar, atá mé te. Atá an fuil árd. Atá bróg úr ag an dún. Atá Art ag an dún agus atá bó ag an tobar fóir. Dún an dorar.

§ 38. Translate into Irish;—The field is soft. A soft green field. The field is green and soft. I am big and tall. Una is young Art is big and tall. She is at the door. There is a hedge at the well, and there is a cow at the fort. The stool is at the door. Leave the stool at the door. I am hot, and the big well is dry yet. Leave a big stool at the door.

EXERCISE IV.

§ 39. VOCABULARY.

ar (or *), *preposition*, on, upon	glas (glos), *noun*, a lock
bád (baudh), a boat	mála (maul'-a), a bag
cóta (kōth'ă), a coat	

§ 40. Sentences like "Art is wearing a new coat," are usually translated into Irish by "there is a new coat (or any other article of DRESS) *on* Art," atá cóta úr ar Art.

§ 41. The conjunction agus is usually omitted in Irish, when two or more adjectives come together, especially when the adjectives are somewhat connected in meaning; as, atá an dún mór, árd, the fort is big (and) high. Thus, the sentence which is printed atá an dún mór árd may be

* ar is usually pronounced (er

translated in two ways. In pronunciation, the words are grouped thus: (ατά) (an dún mór) (árd), the meaning is (see above, § 27), "the large fort is high." But if the words are grouped thus: (ατά) (an dún) (mór, árd), the meaning is, "the fort is large (and) high." In this latter case it will be noticed that, in printing, the two adjectives are separated by a comma.

§ 42. Translate:—Atá an bád mór. Atá an mála mór. Fág an mála ag an doras. Fág an bád ar an tír. Atá glas ar an doras. Atá glas mór ar an doras árd. Fág an mála ar an stól ag an doras. Atá bróg ûr ar Úna. Atá an bád fada glan.

§ 43. Leave the boat on the land. The bag is long. The new boat is on the land yet. Art is wearing a new coat. The coat is warm. Leave the lock on the door. There is a high door on the fort. The land is warm (and) dry. The lock is on the door yet.

EXERCISE V.

§ 44. SOUNDS OF t AND n.

In Irish there are three sounds of t and three sounds of n.

§ 45. 1. As already stated, t and n are often pronounced as in English words, *e.g.*, as in look, lamb, noon.

§ 46. 2. There are also what they call the thick sounds of t and n. If the upper part of the tongue be pressed against the

back of the upper teeth, while the English word, "law," is being pronounced, a thick sound of "l" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English. In the key-words we shall represent this sound by the symbol L (capital).

Similarly, if the tongue be pressed against the back of the upper teeth while the word "month" is being pronounced, a thick sound of "n" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English, and in the key-words it will be represented by N (capital)

§ 47. 3. The third sound of ι is that given in English to the *L* in *Luke*, the *l* in *valiant*, or to the *ll* in *William*, *million*, as these words are usually pronounced. We shall represent this sound by italic *l*. In the same way, n has a third sound like that given in English to *n* in *new*, *Newry*, and we shall use *n*, italic, as a symbol for this sound.*

§ 48. We can now add to our table of consonant sounds the following :—

In the Key-words the Letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
l	l	look, lamb
L	thick sound not in English	
l	l	valiant
n	n	noon
N	thick sound not in English	
n	n	new

* In English, in reality, the *ll* in William, the *l* in valiant, etc., etc., are pronounced exactly the same as the *l* in law, or in *all*.

It is the *lli* or *li*, preceding a vowel, that gets the special sound So, too, with the *n* in *onion*, *Newry*, etc.

§ 49. In many parts of Ireland

ꞇ broad	*is always sounded like our symbol*			L
ꞇ slender	„	„	„	*l*
n broad	„	„	„	N
n slender	„	„	„	*n*

We recommend to private students this simple method of pronunciation in preference to the following more elaborate rule, which is followed in Connaught Irish:

§ 50. (*A.*) Between vowels, single ꞇ and n are pronounced as in English; as máꞇa (maul-a'), a bag; mılıꝛ (mil'ish), sweet; úna (oo'-na), Una; mınıc (min'ik), often. At the end of words, single ꞇ and n, preceded by a vowel, are also pronounced as in English; as, bán (baun), white-haired; aꝛaꞇ (os'-al), an ass. Single ꞇ and n, when next any of the gutturals, ȝ, c, or the labials, b, f, p, are like English l, n; as, oꞇc (ŭlk), bad; bꞇaꝛ (blos), taste.

(*B.*) In the beginning of words,

ꞇ broad	*is pronounced*	L
ꞇ slender	„	*l*
n broad	„	N
n slender	„	*n*

(*C.*)

ꞇꞇ broad	*is always pronounced*		L
ꞇꞇ slender	„	„	*l*
nn broad	„	„	N
nn slender	„	„	*n*

(*D.*) When next b, f, c, l, m, n, ꝛ (the consonants in "*don't let me stir*"), ꞇ and n, if broad, are pronounced L, N; if slender, *l*, *n*.

§ 51. The student should not be discouraged by the rich variety of sounds for two characters. It may be borne in mind (1) that words involving these letters will be perfectly understood, even if each ꞇ and n is pronounced with the ordinary English sound; (2) that in many districts the people have simplified the pronunciation, as noted above

in § 49; and (3) that, by a careful reference to our table of sounds, the student will soon learn by practice the sound to be given to l and n in each particular case. We give, for practice, some words for pronunciation.

L sounds. Lag (Log), log (Lŭg), slán (sLaun), dún (dhLoon), clú (thLoo).

l' sounds. Lín (*l*een), slim sh*l*eem), filleadh (fi*l'*-e).

N sounds. Núas (Noos), snag (sNog), Nóra (Nōr'ă), Nora.

n sounds. Finne (fi*n'*-ĕ), binne (bi*n'*-ĕ), ní (*n*ee).

§ 52. VOCABULARY.

balla (boL'-ă), a wall (ballach, Munster)	lá (Lau), a day
bán (baun), white-(haired)	lán (Laun), full
capall (kop'-ăL), a horse	milis (mil'-ish), sweet
Conn (kŭN), Con	ná (Nau), not
fan (fon), wait, stay	slán (sLaun), well, healthy
glan (glon), clean	solas (sŭl-ăs), light

§ 53. Ná is the negative particle to be used with the imperative mood; as fág an solas, leave the light; ná fág mé, do not leave me.

§ 54. Dún an doras. Fan, ná dún an doras fós. Ná fan as an doras. Ná fág an mála lán as an doras. Ádh scéal mór as an tobar. Atá an tobar glan. Atá Conn bán, agus atá árt óg. Atá árt agus Conn as an dún. Atá mé slán. Atá an capall óg. Atá solas as an doras.

§ 55. The day is long. The day is hot. The day is soft. There is a light on the door. Leave the light at the door. You are tall, and he is white-haired. The wall is high. There are a wall and a high hedge at the well. There is a high wall on the fort. Leave the horse at the well The well is full. He is young and healthy Do not stay at the door.

§ 56. EXERCISE VI.

blas (blos), taste
bris (brish), *verb*, break
dúnta (dhooN'-thă), closed, shut
Granárd (graun'-aurdh), Granard
lag (Log), weak
mol (mŭl), *verb*, praise

§ 57. Atá mé lag, atá tú lag, atá an capall lag. Fág an dorar dúnta fós, ná bris an glar mór ar an dorar. Atá capall mór ag an tobar. Atá an bád ar tír. Fág an bád ar an tír fós. Atá mé ag Granárd fós.

§ 58. Do not praise me. Do not praise Conn yet. Conn is young. The door on the fort is closed. The boat is clean. The field is green yet. Conn is at Granard yet. Praise the country—do not leave the country.

EXERCISE VII.

§ 59. As we have seen, the Irish word corresponding to *am*, *art*, *is*, *are*, is atá The negative form, corresponding to *am not*, *art not*, *is not*, *are not*, is níl (*n*eel). Examples: níl mé mór. I am not big; níl

tá óg, you are not young; níl sé, níl sí, he is not, she is not. Níl Art agus Conn ag an tobar, Art and Conn are not at the well. This word níl is a shorter form of ní fuil, as we shall see.

§ 60. In sentences like atá Art agus Conn óg, Art and Conn *are* young, it will be noted that, as in English, the adjective does not take any special form. In many other languages, the adjective would be in the plural, agreeing with the two subjects of the sentence. So in the sentence atá na fir (fir) óg, the men are young, the adjective óg does not take any new form, although the subject is plural. This is true only of adjectives *after* the verb "to be."

§ 61. Another use of the preposition ag, at. The English phrases, "I am going, I am growing," etc., were formerly sometimes written and pronounced "I am a' going," etc. This was a shorter form of "I am *at* going." In Irish, ag, at, is always used in translating the present participle; as atá mé ag dul, I am going; atá Conn ag fás, Conn is growing.

In the spoken language, g of ag is always omitted before consonants; as, a' fás (ă faus). The phrase ag dul (*Munster*, a dul) is pronounced very exceptionally in the North and West as if ag 'ul (ă gul). Before words commencing with a slender vowel, the g of ag is pronounced slender, and indeed aig is usually written aig imirt (ĕg-im'irt), playing.

§ 62. VOCABULARY.

do (dhŭ), *preposition*, to.	níl (*n*eel), am not, art not, is not, are not.
*do'n (dhún) = do an to the.	ó (ō), from.
dul (dhul), going.	ó'n, from the.
fás (faus), growing.	olann (ŭl'-ăN), wool.

* See below, § 114. Besides do, do'n, there are other words and phrases for "to," "towards," etc.; such as cum, cuig or aig (eg) (a very common word), go dtí, etc.

[In the spoken language do'n is now used to express motion only in a few stereotyped phrases like ag dul do'n Daingean, going to Dingle; ag dul do'n Róim, going to Rome; ó Doire do'n tSratha Bán, from Derry to Strabane, &c. In all such cases it is pronounced 'on.]

§ 63. Fás an bárr ar an tír fós. Níl an bárr ar an tír; atá an bárr ag an tobar. Níl an lá te. Níl an tobar tirim. Níl an capall mór. Ná fan ag an dorar, atá mé ag dul ó'n dorar do'n tobar. Atá mé ag dul do'n dún árd. Atá balla mór, árd ag an dún. Atá Conn óg, agus atá Pé ag fás fós.

§ 64. I am not going from the fort yet; I am not going to the well. The day is hot. I am not hot. The field is not green. You are not at Granard. The horse is going to the well. Leave the wool on the stool. The wool is white (bán). Una is young, she is tall, and she is not weak. Nora is weak yet, she is growing.

THE SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS C AND G.

We think it better to defer the study of these sounds until we have spoken of combinations of vowels.

EXERCISE VIII.

§ 65. There are two things which make the spoken language of Ulster and Munster different from that of the west of Ireland. These two points of difference are (1) the syllable to be accented, and (2) the pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 66. We have already stated, in § 22, that in words of two syllables the first syllable is the one to be accented, and many examples have been given. In this and the following lessons we shall, until further notice, speak only of words of two syllables.

§ 67. Looking over Irish words, we shall find they can be divided into two classes, simple words, and words formed from simple words by the addition of a termination. For instance, ard, *high*, is a simple word; ardán (aurdh'-aun), a *height*, a *hill*, is formed from ard, by adding the termination -án.

§ 68. Simple words are accented on the same syllable in every part of Ireland; compound words are not.

§ 69. The most common terminations of compound words are -óg and -ín, which have a diminutive force; and -án, which in some words has a diminutive force, and in others has a different meaning. In Munster Irish, all these terminations, and many others, are accented. In Ulster, on the contrary, the tendency is not only to accent the

first syllable as in Connaught, but also to shorten unduly the vowel sound of the last syllable.

§ 70. EXAMPLES:

	Conn.	Ulster	Munster
bradán, a salmon	brodh'-aun	brodh'-an	brodh-aun'
casán, a path	kos'-aun	kos'-an	kos-aun'
urlár, a floor	ur'-Laur	ur'-Lar	ur-Laur'

§ 71. Even in Connaught, a few words are pronounced with the accent on the second syllable. The commonest of these are arán (or-aun', *in Ulster*, ar'-an), bread, and Tomás (thum-aus', *in Ulster*, thom'-as), Thomas. The accentuation of atá has been already noted. Some words adopted from foreign languages have retained the foreign accentuation; as, tobac (thŭb-ok'), tobacco.

§ 72. Atá bradán mór ar an tír. Níl bradán ar an tír. Fág an bradán ar an urlár. Urlár glan. Ná fág an feolar ar an urlár. Atá casán ag dul ó'n dofar do'n tobar. Fág an cú ag an dofar. Ná fan ag an dofar. Atá arán ar an urlár.

§ 73. The path is clean (and) dry. The path is not dry; the path is soft yet. The well is full. Do not leave the salmon on the stool. The salmon is clean. A fresh salmon. The hound is young; he is growing yet. The hound is at the well. Fresh sweet bread. Thomas is going to the well. Do not leave the tobacco on the floor.

EXERCISE IX.

We now come to the Ulster and Munster pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 74. In Ulster the vowels á and o are sounded peculiarly, thus :—

á	*is sounded like*	aa	*in phonetic key*		
á	,,	,,	a	,,	,,
ó	,,	,,	au	,,	,,
o	,,	,,	o	,,	,,

EXAMPLES :

Bád (baadh), mála (maal'-ă), glar (glos), asal (as'-ăl), óg (aug), fór (faus), dorar (dhor'-ăs), gort (gorth).

The Word	*Meaning*	*Is pronounced in* Conn.	Munster	Ulster
ardán	hill	aurdh'-aun	aurdh'-aun'	aardh'-an
mórán	much	mōr'-aun	mōr-aun'	mōr'-an
drúdóg	thumb	ŭrdh'-ōg	ŭrdh-ōg'	ōrdh'-og
cillín	little church	kil'-een	kil-een'	kil'-in

§ 75. PRONUNCIATION OF THE VOWELS IN MUNSTER.

In Munster the vowels in words of two or more syllables are pronounced regularly; as, falla (fol'-ă), capall (kop'-ăl), ime (im'-ĕ), of butter. It is only in monosyllables (and, to a very slight extent, in words formed from these monosyllables) that any irregularity of pronunciation occurs. The irregularity consists in the fact, that in monosyllables containing a, i,

o, short, before ll, nn, or before m, the vowel is lengthened in sound.

§ 76. This lengthening of vowels is noticeable from Waterford (where the lengthened vowels have a very peculiar sound) up to Galway, where the lengthening is much less marked. Curiously enough, the same lengthening is to be noticed at the opposite extreme of the Gaelic-speaking district, the north and north-west of Scotland.

§ 77. In all districts there is a perceptible lengthening of vowel sounds before -ll, -nn, -m at the end of monosyllables. Thus, the vowel sounds in mill, finn, corn are everywhere longer than those in mil (*like* mi *in* milt), fin (*like* shin *in* shiny), cor (*like* cur *in* curl). Compare the vowel sounds in the English words—weld, welt; curd, curt; grand, grant.

§ 78. What the effect of the Munster lengthening of the vowel sounds is, can be seen from the following table. We do not pretend to give all the shades of pronunciation of various parts of Munster.

The word	*Is pronounced in*		
	Connaught	W. Munst.	E. Munster
mall	moL	mouL	ma'-ouL
dall	dhoL	dhouL	dha'-ouL
am	om	oum	a'-oum
crann	kroN	krouN	kra'-ouN
im	im	eem	eim
mill	mil	meel	meil
cinn	kin	keen	keing
binn	bin	been	being
poll	pŏL	pouL	
trom	thrŭm	throum	
donn	dhŭN	dhouN	

§ 79. In the phonetic key will be found the sounds to be given to "ou" and "ei." The East Munster a-ou is pronounced rapidly. Sometimes the sound of oo is given in Munster to "o"; as, anonn, over (in Conn. ăn-ŭN; *in Munster*, ăn-ooN'), as, ag dul anonn, going over.

§ 80. We can now introduce many familiar words involving these prolonged vowel sounds. In the table on preceding page, § 78, we have given the pronunciation of some, viz. :—

am, time	im, butter
binn, sweet	mall, slow
crann, a tree	mill, destroy
dall, blind	poll, a hole
donn, brown-haired	trom, heavy

§ 81. milis = sweet to taste; binn = sweet to hear.

§ 82. Atá blas milis an im úr. Atá Art ós agus atá sé dall. Atá poll mór ag an dún. Atá crann mór ag fás an ár dán. Atá an capall mall. Atá an mála trom, níl an mála lán fós. Ná mill an balla árd. Níl Conn bán, atá sé donn. Atá Tomás ag an dorus, agus atá Úna ag dul anonn do'n tobar. Níl Art trom, atá sé ós agus tas fós.

§ 83. Leave bread and butter on the stool. Do not praise a slow horse. There is a large, green tree at the well. Conn is blind; Art is not blind. The boat is long and heavy. The tree is not green yet; the tree is dry. There is no bread on the floor. The heavy boat is on the land. Do not break the heavy lock; leave the door closed. Leave the heavy bag on the floor.

EXERCISE X.

§ 84. Other examples of Munster pronunciation :—

	Conn.	Munster
cam, crooked	kom	koum
Cill-dara, Kildare	kil'-dhor'-ă	keel'-dhor'-ă
fonn, air of song	fŭN	fouN
gann, scarce	goN	gouN
linn, a pool	*lin*	*leeng*
tinn, sick	*tin*	tee*n*, teing

§ 85. The sounding of ó as ú, sometimes heard in Munster, is to be avoided; as, nóra (Noor'-ă), mór (moor), nó (Noo).

§ 86. bí is the imperative mood, second person singular, of the verb, "to be;" as, ná bí mall, do not be late.

§ 87. dán (dhaun), a poem
long (Lŭng), a ship
ród (rōdh), a road
rinn (shi*n*), we
ór (ōr), gold

§ 88. Níl tú as Cill-dara, atá tú as Bhánárd fór. Atá mé tinn, lag. Ata an bád mór, trom, ar an linn. Atá long ar an tír. Níl long ar an tír, atá bád mór ar an tír, agus atá an bád úr ar an linn fór. Atá im úr gann. Atá rinn ag dul do'n tobar, fág folar ag an dorar. Atá an crann mór, ag an linn, glar fór. Níl tú ós, atá rinn ós fór. Atá an crann cam. Crann mór, cam. Atá rinn mall. Atá fonn binn ar an dán. Atá an glar trom. Ná bí mall, ná fan ag an dún árd. Atá an dán úr. Atá an fonn úr binn. Atá an ród cam. Níl tú ar an ród fór.

§ 89. There is a green tree at Kildare. Do not leave the heavy boat on the land.

The ship is new. A new ship is going. Thomas and Art are sick yet. Thomas is not sick. Gold is scarce. There is gold at the fort. We are not warm yet. There is a sweet taste on the fresh bread. The young tree is growing yet. There is not a sweet air on the long poem. The poem is not long. The wall is high. The ship is not heavy; the boat is full and heavy. There is a heavy lock on the high door. You are not weak; you are young and healthy. Art is wearing a new coat, and the coat is long (and) heavy. The young horse is on the road.

EXERCISE XI.

§ 90. SOUNDS OF GROUPS OF VOWELS.

In Irish, as in English, vowels are grouped together in three ways. (1.) In the word *ruin*, the *u* and *i* are pronounced separately; the *u* being pronounced distinctly, and the *i* somewhat obscurely. The same may be said of the *e* and the *a* in the word *real*. (2.) In the word *round* the sounds of *o* and *u* melt into each other, forming what we call a diphthong. (3.) In the word *mean*, the *ea* represents one simple vowel sound, like that of *e* in *me*. But as this one vowel sound is represented in writing by two letters, these two letters, *ea*, are called a digraph. Other digraphs are *ai* in *main*, *ou* in *through*, *ae* in *Gaelic*, *ao* in *gaol*, *oa* in *goal*, etc. We shall now examine the vowel-groups in Irish.

§ 91. SOUNDS OF IA AND UA.

IA *is pronounced* ee-ă, *almost like* ea *in* real

UA „ oo-ă, „ „ ua „ truant

Each vowel is pronounced separately, the second vowel being obscure.

§ 92 WORDS.

cuan (koo'-ăn), a harbour	Niall (nee'-ăL), Niall
Dia (dee-ă), God	rgian (shgee'-ăn), a knife.
fial (fee'-ăl), generous	riad (shee'-ădh), they
fuar (foo'-ăr), cold	ruar (soo'ăs), up, upwards
gual (goo'-ăl), coal	uan (oo'-ăn), a lamb

§ 93. Atá an lá fuar, tirim. Nil an lá fuar, atá an lá te tirim. Nil Niall agus Art tinn, atá riad óg agus rlán. Fág an rgian ar an rtól. Atá capall agus uan ar an nód. Fág an gual ar an urlár. Atá uan óg ag an tobar. Atá an capall ag dul fuar ó'n tobar do'n nód. Nil riad tinn, atá riad rlán, atá finn óg.

§ 94. Hot bread, cold bread. Conn and Art are not at the door; they are going over to the road. God is generous. The knife is not long. There is not wool on the lamb yet. The wool is not long. A ship and a harbour. They are not young. The harbour is big. Niall is young and tall. The coal is not clean; the coal is heavy. Art and Niall are going over to the door. Una is going up to the fort. Do not leave the coal at the door.

EXERCISE XII.

§ 95. SOUNDS OF THE DIPHTHONGS eo AND ia.

Each of these diphthongs has a long sound and a short sound.

The long sounds of eó and ú.

eó *is sounded as* (yō).

rú „ „ (ew).

Note.—In the beginning of words eó sounds like ō. In many other cases, also, we can represent this sound most easily by the same symbol ō.

§ 96. WORDS.

capúp (kos'-oor), a hammer	eórna (ōr'-Na), barley
ceól (k-yōl), music	inneoin (in'-ōn), an anvil
crann (see § 78), mast of ship	leór (lōr), enough
drireóg (*d*rish'-ōg), a brier. Munster (*d*rish -ōg')	reól (shōl), a sail
	tóg (thōg), lift, raise

§ 97. leór is most often heard in the phrase go leór (gŭ lōr), enough.

§ 98. Atá Conn óg go leór ror. Atá an reól mór. Níl an eórna ag rár ar an ród. Atá an drireóg glar. Ná rág an bád ar an linn. Níl im go leór ar an arán ror. Atá an ceól binn. Níl an ceól binn, níl ronn binn ar an dán. Atá drireóg ag rár ar an dún. Atá an bád ar an linn. Atá an reól agur an crann ar an cip.

§ 99. The sail is not large. Lift up the large sail. Leave the hammer on the anvil. The anvil is heavy; the hammer is not heavy. Leave the anvil on the floor. A brier is growing at the door. The brier is long (and) crooked. The big boat is going up the harbour. A ship, a boat, a sail, a mast. There is sweet music at the well. I am going up to the well. The barley is green yet. The barley is fresh (and) sweet.

EXERCISE XIII.

§ 100. SHORT SOUND OF iú.

Examples—fiú (few), iúl (ewl), diúr (dewr), ciúl (kewl). At the present we cannot conveniently introduce the few words containing iú into the exercises.

§ 101. SHORT SOUNDS OF eo AND iu.

In addition to the long sounds eo and iu have a short sound. The short sound of both can be represented by (yŭ). There are only a few words containing this sound and these few words cannot be introduced at present.

§ 102. It is usual now to write eo and iu without any mark of length over the last vowel; it is to be understood therefore that eo and iu always represent the long sounds given above in § 95.

EXERCISE XIV.

§ 103. THE DIGRAPHS IN IRISH.

For the meaning of digraph, see § 90. Some digraphs represent long vowel-sounds, and others represent short vowel-sounds.

§ 104. The long vowel-sounds are often represented by digraphs consisting of two vowels, one of which is MARKED LONG. Thus :—

ái	*is sounded like*	á,	*i.e., like phonetic symbol*			au
éi	,,	,,	é	,,	,,	ae
ói	,,	,,	ó	,,	,,	o
ái	,,	,,	á	,,	,,	ao

§ 105. As will be seen, these digraphs are formed by adding "ı" to the vowels á, é, ó, ú; and the sound of the vowel which is marked long is given to the whole digraph. The only difference between áı, óı, úı and á, ó, ú, is that the consonants which follow the áı, óı, úı are slender. (See § 8.) Formerly each vowel in the combinations was sounded separately; thus, áıt, auˈíˈ, etc., and some trace of this can yet be heard in many words.

§ 106. Note.—In Ulster áı is pronounced (aa), and óı (au). (See § 74.)

§ 107. Examples for pronunciation only: ƒáılɛ (saulˈ-ĕ), báıʃ (baush), ƒáıʃ (faush); céıʃ (kaesh), éılɛ (aeˈĕ), ƒéıɲ (*faer*); ɲóıʃɔe (prōsh-*dĕ*), cúıʃ (koosh).

§ 108. Words.

áıt, (aus), a place
cáıbín (kaubˈ-een*), a "caubeen"
cɲúıʃcín (kroosh'-keen*), a pitcher
ƒáılte (fauˈ-tĕ), welcome
ƒóɔ (fōdh), a sod
ƒolláın (fŭLˈ-aun*), sound, healthy, wholesome.
láıdıɲ (Laudˈ-ĭr), strong
mílɛ (meelˈĕ), a thousand
móın (mōn), turf
móna (mōnˈ-ă), of turf: ƒóɔ móna
páıɲɔe (paush'-dĕ) a child
ɾláınte (sLaunˈ-tĕ), health

§ 109. Mílɛ ƒáılte. ƒáılte aguɾ ɾláınte. Cɲúıʃcín lán. Atá an áıt ƒolláın. Níl mé tınn, atá mé ɾlán, ƒolláın. Fáʒ cɲúıʃcín aʒ an tobaɾ. Fáʒ móın aɲ an uɾlár. Ná fáʒ móın aʒ an bothaɾ ʃóɾ. Atá an páıɲɔe bán. Níl ɾé bán; atá ɾé donn. Atá an cáıbín cam. Fáʒ ʃóɔ móna aɲ an uɾlár.

§ 110. Art is not wearing (see § 40) a new coat. Art is strong and healthy. Do not leave a pitcher on the floor. Dry turf. The place is not wholesome. The strong horse is going to the road. She is young,

* In Munster (kaub-een, kroosh-keen', fuL-een').

sne is not strong. The ship is strong, the boat is weak. The child is brown-haired. The place is green. The young horse is safe and sound (ɾlán, ɾoɫlán). Leave a sod of turf on the floor. There is not a sod of turf on the floor. Welcome. Warm day.

EXERCISE XV.

§ 111. Other examples of the sounds of á, é, ó, ú :—

bɾiɾce (brish'-ĕ), broken	éiɾinn (aer'-in), (of or in) Ireland
cáiɾe (kaush'-ĕ), cheese	ɾúiɫ (sool), the eye
ɫáiɾ (Laur), a mare	ɾáiɾle (saul'ĕ), salt water, the salt sea
ɾúiɾce (soosh'ĕ), a flail	
ɾɾáid (sraud), a street	túiɾne (thoor'nĕ), a spinning wheel

§ 112. Many proper names involve the sound of á; thus, Aɾt, ɾlann, give rise to the diminutives Aɾtaɣán, ɾlannaɣán (little Art, Flann), hence the family names O h-Aɾtaɣáin (ō horth'-ă-gaun), O ɾlannaɣáin (ō floN'-ă-gaun), literally, grandson of little Art, Flann; the forms from which the ordinary O'Hartigan, O'Flanagan, are taken.

§ 113. The preposition "with" (="along with") is translated by le (le, *almost like* le in let); as, aɫá Aɾt le Conn, Art is with Conn. This le prefixes h to a vowel; as, aɫá Conn le h-Aɾt (horth), Conn is with Art.

§ 114. The preposition "to" (to a place) is translated by ɣo (gŭ) when no article follows; as ɣo Ɣɾánaɾd, to Granard.

When a vowel follows, n is prefixed; as, go n-áit, to *a* place. When the article follows, go is never used, but do'n (dhŭn) is used = "to the"; as, do'n áit, to *the* place. (See § 62.)

§ 115. The preposition "in" is translated by in; as, in Éirinn, in Ireland.

NOTE.—In the spoken language the n is pronounced as if belonging to the following words: as, i n-Éirinn (ĭ nāer'-ish).

§ 116. Arán, im, agus cáirse. Atá cáirse folláin. Atá cáirse gann in Éirinn. Níl Conn O Flannagáin in Éirinn; atá sé ag Cill-Dara fós. Atá an túirne ar an urlár. Ní'l an túirne láidir. Ní'l Conn ag dul ó áit go h-áit, atá sé in Éirinn. Súirte agus túirne. Atá fáirte ar an urlár. Atá an fáile láidir. Níl sé ag dul go Cill-Dara.

§ 117. The wool and the spinning-wheel are at the door. Leave the wool at the spinning-wheel. The wool is soft; the wheel is broken. I am not going to the place. Stay in Ireland yet. Leave the horse and the mare at the well. Conn O'Hartigan is not in Ireland. The salt-water is not sweet. The ship and the big boat are on the salt-water, going to Ireland. I am not going to Ireland. I am going with Conn O'Finegan.

EXERCISE XVI.

§ 118. OTHER DIGRAPHS.

éa is *pronounced like* é, *that is*, ae
eá " " á, " au
io " " í, " ee

In these, also, it will be noticed, the digraph is pronounced practically with the sound of the vowel marked long; the other vowel is hardly sounded, thus:—

ꝼéaꝛ is pronounced (faer), iꝛleán (eesh'-áun), cíoꝛ (kees).

§ 119. Note 1.—éa is still occasionally spelled ea; as ꝼeaꝛ (faer), grass. In Munster, in words of one syllable, éa or ea is pronounced ee'-o; thus ꝼéaꝛ (fee'-or).

Note 2.—eá is used, and wrongly, in words like ꝺeaꝛꝺ, ꝼeaꝛꝛ, where ea, without any mark of length, should be used. Lengthening of the vowel-sound noticed in such words is caused by the double ꝛ. (See § 77.)

Note 3.—We would advise learners always to pronounce io like í or ee, and éa like é, or ae. In old Irish we always find ꝼin, wine; ꝼéꝛ, grass. In many monosyllables io is yet pronounced ee'-ŭ; as. cíon (fee'-ŭn), wine.

§ 120. Céaꝺ míle ꝼáilte! a hundred thousand welcomes! This popular phrase is seldom, if ever, seen properly spelled.

§ 121

céaꝺ (kaedh), a hundred
ꝺíol (*deel*), *verb*, sell
ꝼéaꝛ (faer), grass
ꝼíon (feen), wine
ꝺon (*jeen*), *verb*, fill
ꝺon " *noun*, flax
léana, (*lae'-nă*), a meadow
Séamuꝛ (shae'-măs), James
ꝛíoꝺa (sheedh'-ă), silk
ꝛíoꝛ (shees), downwards

§ 122. Céad mile fáilte go h-Éirinn fáilte agus fáinte. Níl an tír folláin atá an féar tirim. Lá te. Níl an lá te, níl an féar tirim fós. Atá Nóra agus Úna ag dul síos do'n todar. Séamar, Art, Flann, Conn. Ná díol an láir ós fós. Díol an olann agus díol an lion in Éirinn. Atá an lion glan agus bog. Olann, lion, agus síoda. Atá an láir agus an capall óg ag an léana. Níl an léana glas fós, atá an féar tirim.

§ 123. The wine is strong. The strong wine is not wholesome. The child is not strong, he is sick (and) weak. The well is not clean; leave a pitcher at the well. James and Art are not in Ireland. Leave the horse and the mare at the meadow. A tall man. Long grass. The grass is long and heavy. The man is going down to Granard with the young horse. Sell the spinning-wheel: do not sell the wool yet. The meadow is heavy.

EXERCISE XVII

§ 124. OTHER DIGRAPHS: ae AND ao.

ae, ao } are pronounced like *ae* in *Gaelic*.

Thus: tae (Lae), aon (aen).

§ 125. In Connaught ao is pronounced (ee). This is really the pronunciation of aoi. In Ulster ao is pronounced like German ö. In words of one syllable, ao is often pronounced ae′-ŭ; in Connaught, ee′ŭ-; as, aol (ae′-ŭl, ee′-ŭl), lime. We would advise learners to pronounce ao like ae, always.

§ 126. "In the" is not translated by in an, but by in san (in săn), now always

spelled ınr an; as, ınr an áıt (ins an ant), in *the* place; ın áıt, in a place.

§ 127.

aep (aer), air
1 aol (ael), lime
2 aopta (aes'-thă), aged
3 vaop (dhaer), dear
4 raop (saer), cheap } in price
5 éan (aen), a bird
6 rgéal (shgael), a story, news

§ 128. Local:

	Connaught	Munster
1.	ee'-ăl	ae'-ăl
2.	ees'-thă	—
3.	dhee'-ăr	dhae'-ăr
4.	see'-ăr	sae'-ăr
5.	ae'-ăn	ee'-on
6.	shgae'-ăl	shgee'-ol

§ 129. Atá an capall raop. Nıl an láp raop, atá rí vaop. Atá an olann raop ınr an áıt, atá an rıoda vaop ın Éırınn. Nıl Séamar ınr an vún, atá ré ag vul rıor vo'n téana. Atá aol ar an vún, agur atá an vún árv. Nıl Conn óg, atá ré aopta. Éan agur uan. Atá an pón ag vul o'n áıt go Cill-Dapa.

§ 130. There is a young bird at the door. Conn is young and James is aged. The field is dear. Do not sell the dear horse in Ireland. James O'Hartigan is not in Ireland. He is not in the place. Leave the horse in the meadow yet. There is wholesome air in Ireland. Wholesome air; fresh bread. Welcome to the place.

EXERCISE XVIII.

§ 131. SUMMARY OF PRECEDING SECTIONS 90 TO 130.

t. ta, ta. Each vowel pronounced separately; as ae ee'-ă, aa as ee'-ă.

2. eo pronounced yó; ıu pronounced ew. In a few words eo and ıu are short, like yŭ or *you* in "*young*."

3. Digraphs with one vowel marked long: áı, éı, óı, úı, éa, eá, ío. Give the whole digraph the sound of the vowel marked long; the other vowel is scarcely heard

4. ae and ao are both pronounced like *ae* in Gaelic.

5. Most of the digraphs were formerly pronounced, like ıa and ua, with the two vowel sounds distinctly audible; traces of this are yet heard; see §§ 125, 128.

EXERCISE XIX.

§ 132. DIGRAPHS REPRESENTING THE SHORT VOWEL SOUNDS.

aı, eа } *are pronounced like* a *in* bat
eı, oı } " " e *in* let
ıo, uı } " " ı *in* hit

N.B.—This must be learned by heart, as it is of the greatest importance.

§ 133. WORDS.

bean (ban), a woman
Doıne (dher'-ĕ), Derry
fear (far), a man
geal (gal), bright

lean (lan), follow
leac (lath), with-thee
leıs (lesh), with-him
Peadar (padh'-ăr), Peter

seamróg (sham'-rōg), a shamrock
seamróg (sham-ă-rōg, in Munster)

sean (shan), old
sas (shas), *verb*, stand

§ 134. Words like leac (with-thee), leıs (with-him), are called prepositional pronouns.

§ 135. Ná lean an capall ar an bóthar.

Atá Peadar ag dul go Doire; agus nil mé ag dul leis. Atá an fear fean, lag. Seas ag an doras. Nil tú fean fós; atá tú óg agus slán. Atá bean agus fear ag an doras. Fág an úiplne ag an dún. Fág an capall ag an tobar, nil sé ag dul go Cill-dara. Lean an capall ós do'n nód. Fáilte go Doire.

§ 136. Follow me; do not follow Peter. The day is bright (and) dry, and I am going with you to Derry. Follow the man on the road. Do not stand on the road. A clean road and a dry path. There is a shamrock growing at the well. I am not going with Peter; I am going with you to Granard. The road is not clean and the path is not dry. Conn is going to Granard, and there is a young man going with him. Art is going, with a young horse, to Kildare, to Derry, to Granard.

EXERCISE XX.

[Before reading this Lesson study again the table on preceding page, § 132.]

§ 137. Slán leat (sLaun lath), safety with you, good-bye.

Ná bac leis (Nau bok lesh), do not meddle with it, never mind it.

§ 138. Words.

álainn (aul'-in), beautiful
deas (das), pretty
eile (el'-ě), other
géar (gaer), sharp
teine (ten'-ě), fire
uile (il'-ě), all, whole
uisge (ish'-gě), water

§ 139. Notice the position of the words—

an tír eile, the other country.
an tír uile, the whole country.

§ 140. Atá an fear donn. Níl Tomár donn, atá an fear eile donn. Atá capall ar an bóthar. Atá an tír uile glas agus úr. Atá an tír álainn. Dean óg álainn Atá bád mór álainn ar an linn. Uirge te. Atá long úr álainn ar an uirge. Atá teine ar an urlár. Ná fág an teine ar an urlár. Díol an capall inr an áit eile.

§ 141. Una and Nora are going with you to Kildare. Do not stand on the floor, stand at the door. I am going to another country—good-bye. Conn and another man are on the road. Conn is not big; Art is big. Una is white-haired, Conn is brown-haired. The ship is beautiful, she is high and long. The fire is hot. There is water in the well.

EXERCISE XXI.

§ 142. The digraphs when obscure.

In simple words of two syllables (that is, words not formed from others by adding a termination) the first syllable is the one accented, as we have seen already; as, capall (kop'-ăL), a horse. The vowel sound of the last syllable is then usually obscure (compare the sound of *ai* in *Britain*), as we have already seen, and this is true when that vowel sound is represented by any of the digraphs given in § 132.

Thus—

The word	*Meaning*	*Is not sounded*	*But*
cappaig	rock	kor′-ag	kor′-ĕg
Conaill	of Conall	kŭn′-al	kon′-ĕl
fosgail	open (thou)	fŭsk-al	fŭsk-ĕl
obair	work	ŭb′ar	ŭb′ĕr

To a reader of English the real sound of these words would be fairly well represented by spelling them korrig, fuskil, ubbir, etc.

§ 143.

Duine (dhin′-ĕ), a person (man or woman)
Druid (dhrid), close, shut (Con. and Ulst.)
O Conaill (ō kŭn′ĕl), O'Connell
O Flainn (ō flĕn), O'Flynn
Ag obair, at work, working

§ 144. Fosgail an dorar mór, agus dún an dorar eile. Ná fosgail an dorar fór. Atá Conn O Flainn agus duine eile ag an dorar, agus atá an dorar dúnta. Atá an obair thom. Cappaig ár∂. Atá cappaig ár∂ álainn ag an tobar. Atá an fear ós ag obair. Atá Peadar fean, agus atá an duine eile tinn. Atá cappaig ag an linn. Uisge, linn, bád, long.

§ 145. Art O'Connell is going to Granard, and Patrick is going with him. Patrick is not going to another country; he is sick. He is not sick; he is working on the road to Derry. There is a rock at the well, and there is a tree growing at the door. There is a fire on the road. Close the door; the day is cold. Good-bye. The knife is sharp.

EXERCISE XXII.

§ 146. WORDS.

Máiṙe (maur'-ĕ), Mary	uilliam (*l*-ee'-am), William	Munster
ṙoiṙ, between	lá''-lṙ	lá'-iṙ'
oiṫeán, an island	el'-aun	el-aun
ṙgioból, a barn	shgib'-ōl	shgib-ōl'

§ 147. Inṙ an Oiṫeán úṙ, "in the New Island," is often said for "in America"; also in Aṁeṙicá (am-er'-i-kau).

§ 148. Anoiṙ (a-nish'), now, has the accent on the last syllable.

§ 149. Atá ṙúiṙte inṙ an ṙgioból. Atá Máiṙe aṡ obair aṡ an túiṙne. Níl Máiṙe aṡ an doṙar, atá ṙí aṡ dul ṙíoṙ do'n tobar. Atá an bárd móṙ aṡ dul do'n oiṫeán eile. Níl Peadar in Éiṙinn anoiṙ, atá ré inṙ an Oiṫeán Úṙ, aguṙ atá Conn aguṙ Art leiṙ. Níl an long aṡ an oiṫeán, atá ṙí in Éiṙinn. Níl ṙí in Éiṙinn ṙóṙ, atá ṙí aṙ an ráiṫe. Atá ṙion ṙaoṙ aguṙ ṙion daoṙ in Éiṙinn, aguṙ inṙ an Oiṫeán Úṙ: atá an ṙion ṙaoṙ inṙ an tíṙ eile.

§ 150. Nora and Mary are at the well; Mary is going down to the meadow with a pitcher, and Nora is at the barn. The grass is dry and heavy. The fresh grass is heavy yet; the dry grass is not heavy now There is dry turf in the barn. Art is on the road now; he is not going to Kildare yet. James is going to America, and Nora is going with him. I am not going with you to the island. The salt-sea (ráiṫe) is between Ireland and America. There is a long road between Kildare and Derry. Mary is not working now; the spinning-

wheel is old and broken; the work is heavy, and Mary is not strong. William is not sick now: he is well (and) strong.

EXERCISE XXIII.

§ 151. The pronunciation of the digraphs, as indicated in § 132, may be followed in all cases; but the popular spoken language, in some cases, retains an older pronunciation. Thus, io is now pronounced like i short; as, fiof (fis), *knowledge*; liof (lis), *a fort*; but in liom (lŭm, *l*-vŭm), *with me*, as usually pronounced, we can yet hear the older pronunciation (*lee*-ŭm'), where both the i and the o are sounded. In the following list the io may be pronounced i short by students who have no opportunity of hearing Irish spoken.

§ 152. Words.

iolar (ŭl'-ar), an eagle
iomaire (ŭm'-ăr-ĕ), a ridge
iomarca (ŭm'-ark-a), too much
fiopa (shŭp'-a), a shop
fioc (shŭk), frost
Tar (thor), come (thou); an iomarca, too much

§ 153. Dún, a fort, means usually a stone building; liof, a mound of earth, generally of circular form. Siopa, the word in general use for "shop," is borrowed from the English word.

§ 154. Atá an lá te. Nil an lá te, atá fioc ar an nóid. Atá Tomár ag an fiopa, agus atá Art leis. Atá Peadar ag dul go Cill-Dara, agus nil Conn ag dul leis; atá sé tinn. Atá an fear eile ag dul liom go Sráidfid. Atá fioc ar an uisge, ag an tobar. Atá an tobar mór tirim, agus atá an tobar eile lán. Atá fioc bán ar an liof. Iolar mór áluinn. Atá an dún dear. Atá féar ag fás ar an iomaire. Atá an iomarca uisge inr an tobar.

§ 155. The large fort is old; the other fort is not old. The whole field is green, and the hedge is not green yet. Come with me to Derry. I am not going with you to Derry; I am going with you to Granard. Leave the young horse on the road, and come with me. The path is clean (and) dry; there is water on the road. All the road is not clean. Come on the other road. There is an eagle in the high fort; he is large and beautiful.

EXERCISE XXIV.

§ 156. We have seen in §§ 75-78, how the short vowels are lengthened in Munster before double consonants. The short vowel-sounds represented by the digraphs in § 132, are lengthened in the same way by Munster speakers. Thus:—

eá is *pronounced* e-ou *or almost* yoe
ío „ i-oo „ yoo
ái, oi, ui, ei } In some parts of Munster all these are pronounced like (ei); as a rule, however, ui is pronounced uí, that is (ee).

§ 157. WORDS.

	Conn.	Munster
aill, a cliff	a*l*	ei*l*
aimṡir, weather	am′-shi*r*	eim′-shir
ceann, a head	kaN	k-youN
fionn, fair (haired)	fi-N	f-yooN
moill, delay	mwe*l*	mwei*l*
ruim, heed	sim	seem

[1] Like *al* of valiant.

cóirce (kōsh′-tĕ), a coach.
carbad (kor′-bădh), a coach; a better word.
scilling (sgil′-ing), a shilling.
tais (thash), soft, damp.

§ 158. Lá tirim. Níl an lá tirim, atá an lá tais agus bog. Níl an aimsir tirim anoir. Níl Peadar donn, níl sé bán, atá sé fionn. Atá Niall Ó Briain ar an aill, agus atá an long ar an táile ag dul go tír eile. Atá an aill árd—ná fear ar an aill; fear ar an dún. Níl an scian cam. Níl cnann ag fás ar an aill. Níl an cóirce láidir go leor.

§ 159. There is a a fair-haired man at the door now. The coach is broken down on the road to Derry. Mary and Nora are not going to America; they are going to another country. The weather is broken. The high coach is in the barn. There is a knife in the bag. The lock is not in the door now. Fionn is generous.

EXERCISE XXV.

§ 160. COMBINATION OF THREE VOWELS.

A. aoi *is sounded like* ee
B. eoi " " eo
iái " " iá
iui " " iu
uái " " uá

It is obvious that as these differ from ao, eo, ia, iu, ua, in having i added, the following consonant will have its slender sound.

§ 161. WORDS.

ciuin (*kewn*), calm, quiet	géar (gaer), sharp
deas (*das*), pretty	litir (*lit-ir*), letter
dreoilín (*drōl'een*), a wren	Seon (*shŏn*), John
Eoin (*ŏn*), John	Seoinín (*shōn'-een*), little John
fuair (*foo'-ĕr*), found got	uaim (*oo'-ĕm*), from me

Eoin is the oldest form of the Irish for John; hence MacEoin, MacKeon, Johnson.

Seon is a later form; hence, the diminutive Seoinín = Jackeen.

§ 162. Dia, God, *used in many phrases.* Dia duit (*dee'-ă dhit*), God to thee, God save you; a short popular salutation. Dia linn (*dee-a lin*), God with us—said after sneezing.

§ 164. Dia duit, a hóra; atá an lá fuar anoir. Atá biall agus feadar ag dul fíor do'n tobar, atá iolar mór ar an dún anoir. Atá iolar, agus éan mór eile, ar an dún. Fág an rgian eile ar an túirne. Atá biall rean, nil ré láidir anoir. Atá capall, aral, láir, uan, iolar agus éan eile ins an léana. Atá Dia láidir. Nil an rgian daor. Slán leat!

§ 165. The knife is not old; the knife is clean (and) sharp. There is not a boat on the salt-sea (ráite)—they are going to another place. The knife is cheap.

Cold water. There is cold water in the well. Peter and Niall are not at Kildare now; they are in another place. Leave bread and butter in the bag. There is a wren at the door. The place is cold (and) wholesome. There is a young bird on the water. The man is generous. God is generous.

EXERCISE XXVI.

§ 166. "Died" is usually translated by ꝼuaıꝛ bár, got death; as, ꝼuaıꝛ an ꝼeaꝛ bár ı nÉıꝛınn, the man died in Ireland.

"Mr." is usually translated by Mac Uí, as Mac Uí Néill, Mr. O'Neill.

Rivers: Bóinn (bō*n*), Boyne; Laoı (Lee), Lee; Sıonaınn (shin'-ăn), Shannon; Sıuıꝛ (shew*r*), Suir.

Places: Roꝛ-Comáın (rŭs kŭm'-aun), Roscommon; Tıobꝛuıd Árann (*tibrid* aur'-ăn), Tipperary (*literally*, the Well of Ara); Tuaım (thoo'-ĕm), Tuam.

Persons: Bꝛıan (b*ree*'-ăn), Brian, Bernard; O Bꝛıaın (ō b*ree*'-ăn), O'Brien; O Rıaın (ō ree'-ăn), O'Ryan.

167. Atá an bád móꝛ, tꝛom; atá an lá te, cıuın; tóg ꝼuaꝛ an ꝼeol móꝛ anoıꝛ. Nıl an ꝼeol aꝛ an tıꝛ. ꝼuaıꝛ mé an ꝼeol aꝛ an oıleán. Atá bád beaꝛ aꝛ an Laoı Sıonaınn agus Sıuıꝛ. ꝼuaıꝛ an ꝼeaꝛ eıle bár ın Éıꝛınn.

§ 168. Niall O'Brien is going to Tipperary; he got a horse from Art O'Neill.

The road to Tuam is long. From Roscommon to Derry. Boyne, Suir, Lee, Shannon. The day is calm now. He got a letter from John O'Brien. Brian O'Ryan is not going to Tipperary now; he is going to Roscommon. The big boat is better than the other boat.

EXERCISE XXVII.

§ 169. We have now to speak a little more in detail of a few of the consonantal sounds which we have not yet treated fully.

§ 170. Sounds of c.

In the very beginning (§ 2) we stated that c is sounded like the English k, and is never soft like c in cell, cess, etc. In the phonetic key the student may also see—

The symbol	*sounds like*	*in the word*
K	k	looking
k	k	liking

This, no doubt, will appear very unmeaning to many of our students. But if close attention be paid to the pronunciation of the two words "looking" and "liking," it will be noticed that the termination king is not pronounced in exactly the same way in both. The "king" of "liking" is "k-ying"; while the "king" of "looking" has no "y" sound after the k. We represent the k of "looking" by capital K, and the k of "liking" by italic *k*. But these signs will not be always needed, for, in most words, the ordinary k will convey the correct sound to the reader. To give some familiar examples, we in Ireland usually pronounce the words "car," "card," etc., with the *k* sound; our pronunciation of these words might be represented according to our phonetic system by *kaar* (= k-yaar), *kaard* (= k-yaard).

§ 171. Then to apply this to the Irish alphabet, we may say—

	Symbol
c broad (see § 8) *is sounded like*	K
c slender „ „ „	*k*

§ 172. We shall have no difficulty in pronouncing the K or c broad sound except before the sounds represented by our phonetic symbols a, aa; e, ae; i, ee. It is only in Ulster that the sound K is followed by aa (the sound given in Ulster to á or ái).

§ 173. EXAMPLES:

c BROAD.

The word	*sounds like*	*in English;*	*or, key-word*
caoi	-ky	lucky	(Kee)
cuing	-king	looking	(King)
coip	-ker	looker	(Ker)
caon	-kain-	Knock-ainy	(Kaen)
caill	-kall-	Knock-allion	(Kal)

c SLENDER.

ci	-ky	sticky	(kee)
cing	-king	liking	(king)
ceip	-ker	looker	(ker)
cé	cane	caning	(kaen)
ceal	cal	calton	(kal)

§ 175. If we were to carry out strictly our phonetic scheme, the last five words would be represented by *kee*, *king*, *ker*, *kaen*, *kal*; but the key-words which we have given represent to us in Ireland the correct sound of the above words.

§ 176. Here we may remark, as many of our students have already noticed for themselves, that the italicised symbols, *k*, *d*, *l*, *n*, *r*, *t*, all represent sounds which are merely a rapid pronunciation of ky, dy, ly, ny ry, ty. Thus, words involving these sounds can be represented phonetically in two ways.

The sound of—

cinn	*is represented by*	*kewn*	*or*	k-yoon
ᵭinn	„	*dewn*	„	d-yoon
linn	„	*lewn*	„	l-yoon
ninn	„	*newn*	„	n-yoon
bpeap	„	*bras*	„	br-yass
teap	„	*tas*	„	t-yas

§ 177. WORDS.

caitin (Kol'-een), a girl.
*caill (Kol), lose.
*caillte (Kol'-tĕ), lost.
caoin (Keen), *verb*, lament, mourn, "keen."
caopa (Kaer'ă), a sheep. (Connaught, Keer'a.)
*cairteán (Kosh'-taun), a castle.
*coill (Kel), a wood.
coip (Ker), a crime.
coipce (Ker'-kĕ), oats.
cuipte (Kush'-tĕ), a vein.
cuip (Kir), *verb*, put, place.
eopna (ōr'Nă), barley.
lom (Lŭm; *Munster*, Loum), bare.
O Cuinn (ō Kin), O'Quinn.
pior (shees), downwards; puap (soo'-ăs), upwards.
epann, a tree; *also*, the mast of a vessel.
peap (shas), a seat, bench.

§ 178. Atá caopa agup uan inp an ṫeana. Apán coipce agup apán eopna. Atá an eopna gann in Éipinn anoip, atá coipce go leop in Éipinn póp. Ná cuip an ṡóipte ap an apal, nil pé láiᵭip go leop. Atá cairteán móp ap an oileán. Atá an cairteán móp, láiᵭip. Cuip an báᵭ ap an linn, agup

* Munster, Keál, Kail-*te*, Kŭsh-laun'. Kel.

Cuir fuar an cṗann agus an feól mór Cuir an capall agus an láir inr an léana. Atá coill ár an oileán. Slán leat. Atá an caitín beag.

§ 179. A tree and a wood. Do not lose the young brown horse. There is not a wood at the well now. Conn O'Quinn is going down to Kildare. Put the wheel down on the floor, and put a stool at the door. Oaten bread (aṗán coiṗce) is strong and wholesome. The barley is fresh and green now; the oats is long and heavy. There is no barley growing on the cliff—the cliff is bare, and there is no tree growing on the other cliff. There are oats and barley in the barn now, and Niall and Peter are working in the barn. Put the oats in the barn, on the floor, and leave a flail at the door. The girl is young; she is growing yet.

EXERCISE XXVIII.

§ 180. The Verb "To Have."

There is no verb "to have" in modern Irish. The want is supplied thus: The sentence, "Conn has a horse," is translated, "There is a horse at Conn." The same construction is found in Greek, Latin, and other languages.

Examples.

Atá capall ag Séamur, James has a horse; níl cuiṗne ag Nóṗa anoiṗ, Nora has not a wheel now; atá capall óg aige, he has a young horse

§ 181.

" At me,"	is translated by	agam	(og'-am,	*Munst.*, og-ûm')
" At thee, you,"		agat	(og'-ath	„ og-ûth')
" At us,"		againn	(og'-an	„ og-in')
" At them,"		aca	(ok'-e	„ ok-ă')
" At him,"		aige	(eg'-ĕ	„ eg-e')
" At her,"		aici	(ek'-ee	„ ek-ī')

Notice that the pronunciation of aige and aici is exceptional, the ai being sounded like e and not like a (§ 132).

Atá capall agam, I have a horse; níl bó aici, she has not a cow; níl bád aca, they have not a boat.

§ 182. Atá bád mór Láirois agam, agus atá mé ag dul síos do'n páile anois. Níl bád agam; atá bó agam, agus capall, agus asal, agus léana; agus atá fear fada, trom inr an léana. Níl an sgioból lán fós, atá coirce agus eorna inr an sgioból eile. Níl seamróg agat fós. Fuair mé seamróg ar an aill; níl seamróg ag fár ar an aill eile. Atá cóirte mór ag Séamar O Briain, agus atá an cóirte ar an nód anois. Atá uan óg deas ag Máire anois, fuair sí caora agus uan ar an nód. Níl capall donn agam, atá capall bán agam, atá sé sean, agus atá sé láirois fós. Atá siad tinn, níl sláinte aca. Atá bád ag Conn, agus atá crann agus seól ag Niall.

§ 183. James and Peter are not going to the island, they have not a boat now. The ship is lost; she is not going to Derry. I have a young horse; William has not a horse now, he has a mare and a new coach. We have health. We have oats and barley,

and he has a barn, and Peter has a new flail. Una has a new strong spinning-wheel; put the broken wheel in the barn. Do not put the other wheel in the barn yet. Conn is strong; he has bread, butter, cheese, wine and water. Una has a new shoe. They have a pretty boat. I have a wren. James has another bird.

EXERCISE XXIX.

C BROAD (CONTINUED).

§ 184. WORDS.

cú (koo), greyhound	púnt (poonth), a pound
*bpeac (braK), a trout	pac (sok), a sack
*ceapc (karK), a hen	*peapc (sharK), love
glac (glok), take	pioc (shiK, shŭk), frost
mac (mok), a son	rpaṗán (spor'-aun), a purse
muc (muk), a pig	

§ 185. Atá pac coipce agur pac eopna inp an rgiobóil anoip. Cuip an pac tpom ap an uplár; cuip an pac eile ap an apal. Atá Nóna agur an mac óg ag dul do'n Oileán Úp. Atá bpeac deap inp an tobap. Atá ceapc inp an rgiobóil ag an pac coipce. Ná glac an rgilling ó Úna, níl rgilling eile aici anoip, agur atá rgilling agac. Atá muc inp an lḗana. Atá rpaṗán deap ag Peadap. Glac an púnt úaim, agur cuip an rgilling inp an mála.

§ 186. There is a pound in the purse. I have not a purse, I have a new shilling. There is a shilling on the floor. Open the

door; there is a hen in the barn. James has a fresh trout. There is frost on the road—the day is cold and healthy. Do not take a shilling from Niall, he has not another shilling now. Niall has a new shilling and Conn has another shilling. There is a greyhound at the door. I have not the purse, the purse is lost. The purse is not lost, the purse is on the floor. Do not lose the pound.

EXERCISE XXX.

C SLENDER.

§ 187. As before stated, the ordinary letter k will, in most cases, represent to the ordinary reader the correct sound of c slender. This, however, is not true when the c is followed immediately by t, r or n. In English the combinations cl, cr, as in clear, cream, are always pronounced with our K sound, or broad sound of c, so that when in Irish these combinations are followed by a slender vowel, we must use the symbol *k* to caution the student that the c is to have its slender sound. It is not difficult to pronounce c slender before t, r or n, but the sound is unknown in English, and we shall endeavour to teach it to our students by means of a little device :—

§ 188. EXAMPLES.

The Word	*Key word*	*Is pronounced almost*
cleas	*k*leas	kil-as′
criost	*k*rios	kir-is′
cneas	*k*nas	kin-as′
cneid	*k*ned	kir-ed′

If the first syllable of the words in the last column be pronounced very short, and the stress be laid on the last syllable, the student will have a very good pronunciation of the words in question.

§ 189. Words.

*binn (bin), sweet (of sound)
ceol (kōl, k-yōl), music
ciall (kee'-ăL), sense
cionnuf (kiN'-ăs), how?
cré (krae, kir-ae'), clay
creid (kred), believe.
críonn (kreen'-a, kir-een'-a), prudent
crios (kris, kir-is'), a belt.
fíor (fee-r), true
láidir (laud'-ĕr), strong
ná (Nau), nor
nó (Nō), or
páirc (paurk), a pasture field †

§ 190. Cionnuf atá tú? How are you? Go láidir, strongly. Cionnuf 'tá tú? is oftener heard, and the older form, cannuf 'taoi? (koN-ăs thee) is yet spoken in Munster. Gort, a tillage field; páirc, a pasture field.

§ 191. Atá ciall ag Nóra. Níl ciall ag Úna, níl rí críonn. Níl an ceol binn, atá an fonn eile binn. Dia duit, a Úna, cionnuf atá tú? Atá mé go láidir, cionnuf atá Nóra, agus an mac? Atá cóta úr agus crios úr ar an mac anoir. Níl an crios fada go leor. Ná creid an scéal; níl an scéal fíor. Níl an mac ós láidir; atá ré binn, agus níl ciall aige fós. Atá gort mór agam, níl páirc agam; atá bó agam, atá sí ar an bóthar.

192. Prudent Nora. Conn has a belt. Do not believe the story. Do not put clay on the road. A horse has not sense, a man (duine) has sense. The other man (duine) has not sense. Nora and Una are prudent, they have sense, they are not young now. How are they now? They are well and healthy—they are not sick. Believe the true story. The man got a belt at the shop,

* Munster (bees).
† The ne are sounded like rk in irk, not like rk in work.

the belt is cheap. Conn has a big strong boat. I have not a boat, weak or strong. How are you? Good-bye. A cow is on the road; she has no grass on the road now, the road is dry.

l is *sounded like* l *in* valiant
n „ „ n „ moon
N thick sound not in English
n is *sounded like* n *in* new
K „ „ k „ looking
k „ „ k „ liking

EXERCISE XXXI.

SOUND OF ȝ.

§ 193. What we have said of the sound of c may be repeated, with few changes, in speaking of the sound of ȝ. It is never soft like the English *g* in gem. As a rule, its sound can be well represented by ordinary g; as, ȝoṙc (gŭrth), a field; ȝé (gae), a goose.

§ 194. To the phonetic key we may now add:—

G is *sounded like* g *in* begun.
ȝ „ „ ȝ „ begin.

And, as to the sounds of the Irish letter ȝ:—

ȝ broad *sound like* G
ȝ slender „ „ *ȝ*

§ 195. The two pronunciations of the English word "guide," as we hear them in

Ireland, are examples of the two sounds of the Irish g. As a rule, we hear the word pronounced with *g* (slender ʒ), as g-yide or, in our phonetic system (geid). Some persons, however, pronounce the g as g in "going."

§ 196. EXAMPLES:

ʒ BROAD.

The word	*sounds like*	in English	or, like keywood
ʒaoi	-gy	boggy	(Gee)
ʒoiɼ	-ger	auger	(Ger)

ʒ SLENDER

ʒí	-gy	Peggy	(gee)
ʒiɼ	-ger	bigger	(ger)

§ 197. WORDS.

coɼóin(kŭr-ōn′), a crown, 5s.
ʒoiɭe (Gel′-ĕ), appetite
*ʒuiɼt (Girt), salty
*ʒuiɼtín (Girt′-een), a little field.
*ɪaɼʒ,(ee′asG), a fish
ɪaɼʒaiɼe, (ee′asG-er-e) a fisherman
ɼalann (sol-aN), salt
*ɼeaʒal (shaG′-al), rye

§ 198. Atá coiɼce, eoɼna, aʒuɼ ɼeaʒal inɼ an ɼʒioból. Níl ɼeaʒal aʒ fáɼ aɼ an ɼóɼ. Atá Conn tinn, níl ʒoiɭe aiʒe anoiɼ. Níl coɼóin inɼ an ɼɼaɼán anoiɼ. Níl bɼeac úɼ aʒ an ɪaɼʒaiɼe; atá bɼeac ʒuiɼt inɼ an ɼioɼa. Atá ɪaɼʒ móɼ aɼ an uɼlár. Cuiɼ an ɼeaʒal inɼ an ɼʒioból. Níl an ɼeaʒal ʒlaɼ; atá an coiɼce aʒuɼ an eoɼna ʒlaɼ.

§ 199. The fisherman has a new boat. Fresh fish and salt fish. Do not put salt on the fish. I have not a pasture-field

(páirc). I have a little tillage-field (gairtín). There are a pound, a crown, and a shilling in the purse. There is a hen in the barley, and another hen in the rye. Nora has a young sheep, and a big heavy lamb. Niall has no appetite, he is not strong yet. Put salt on the road, there is grass growing on the road now. Put a fresh fish in the bag, and put the bag on the floor.

EXERCISE XXXII.

§ 200. G SLENDER.

In English words beginning with gl, gr, the g is always given the broad G sound. In Irish words commencing with gl, gn, gr, we must not forget to pronounce slender g properly. Thus :—

				Key-word
*gleann	*is green*	gil-aN'	or	(*glaN*)
*gneann	"	gir-aN'	"	(*graN*)
*grinn	"	gir-in'	"	(*grin*)
gné	"	gin-ae	"	(*gnae*)
grian	"	gir-ee'-an	"	(*gree-'an*)

§ 201. EXAMPLES :

gleann, a glen, valley. gneann, fun.
grian, the sun. grinn, funny, pleasant.

§ 202. Atá an gleann glas. Grian agus solas. Atá an solas geal. Atá Niall agus Art as an doras, agus atá gneann mór aca anois. Atá Art as dul go Cill-dara, agus fear grinn leis. Atá solas inr an tobar.

---

* Munster, *glouN*, *grouN*, *green*.

§ 203. There is a green valley in Ireland. A strong sun; a hot day. There is fun in Ireland yet. A pleasant young fisherman. A fisherman got a crown on the ground.

EXERCISE XXXIII.

§ 204. SOUND OF ꞃ.

We have already said that ꞃ, when broad, is sounded like English s, and when slender, like sh. To this rule there are some exceptions.

When followed by the labials, b, m, p, or by n, ꞃ slender is pronounced like s in English.

ꞃmiʒ (smig), the chin
ꞃpeal (spal), a scythe
ꞃpéiꞑ (spaer), the sky
ꞃꞑian (sree'-an), a bridle

§ 205. The same is true of ꞃ preceded by ꞇ
béal (béul), the mouth
ꞇeoiꞑꞇe (shōrshĕ), George
ꞇuiꞑꞇe (thir-se), weariness
ꞇealꞇ (reaLth), a star

§ 206. Cuiꞑ an ꞃpeal inꞃ an ꞃgiobóil. Atá Seoiꞑꞇe aʒ ꞇuil ꞃioꞃ ꞇo'n léana, aʒur atá ꞃpeal aiʒe. Ná cuiꞑ ꞃꞑian ar an aral. Atá péalꞇ móꞃ ʒeal inꞃ an ꞃpéiꞑ.

§ 207. The scythe is sharp. The scythe is crooked. Put a bridle on the mare. Mouth, foot, chin, knee. There is not a star in the sky now. The sky is not bright

ṅ is *is sounded like* n *in* moon
N thick sound not in English
ṁ is *sounded like* n *in* new
K " k " looking
ḳ " k " liking

EXERCISE XXXIV.

§ 208. SOUNDS OF b, ʒ, m, p, BEFORE CERTAIN VOWEL SOUNDS.

Before the digraphs beginning with a broad vowel, and also before ao, the labials are followed by a w sound.

The digraphs in question are ae, ao, ai oi, ui.

§ 209. EXAMPLES.

maol (mwael), bald.	fuil (fwil), blood.
maor (mwaer), a steward	fuinneóg (fwin′-ōg), a window
*faoileán (fweel′-aun) a seagull.	fuireóʒ (fwish′-ōg), a lark
baile (bwal′-ĕ), a town.	muilionn (mwil′-iN), a mill.
bainne (bwan′-ĕ), milk	

§ 210. PROPER NAMES.

Diarmuid (dee′-ĕr-mwid), Dermot, now often translated by Jeremiah! Muire (Mwir′-ĕ), Mary (the Blessed Virgin); Máire (Maur′-ĕ), for ordinary Marys.

§ 211. Dia duit! Dia agus Muire duit—this is the ordinary salutation = God save you (*literally*, God to thee). God save you kindly (*literally*, God and Mary to thee). In some places one person says, Dia 'r Muire duit, and the other says, in answer, Dia 'r Muire duit, a' r Pádraig (St. Patrick).

§ 212. Aiʒ baile (eg bwal′-ĕ) is often used for "at home."

§ 213. Atá faoileán mór bán ar an aill. Atá coirce agus eorna inr an muilionn. Atá coirce ag Niall, agus fuair ré eorna ag an muilionn. Fuair Máire rʒéal ó'n

* Munster, fweel-aun′, fwin-ōg′, fwish-ōg′; in Ulster, faoileoʒ (fweel′-og) usually, fwin′-og, fwish′-og (often uireoʒ = ush′-og).

Oileán ûp. Aṙán aguṙ bainne. Tá cuiṙ an bainne aṙ an uṙlaṙ. Áṫa an baile móṙ. Tiṫ Diaṙmuiḋ aṙ baile, aṫá ṙé aṙ ḋul ṙioṙ ḋo'n léana. Fáṙ an mála aṙ an muilionn. Aṫá ṙuil aṙ an uṙlaṙ—ṙuaiṙ ṙeaṙ báṙ. Aṫá an bainne úṙ, miliṙ. Bó óṙ aguṙ bainne miliṙ.

§ 214. God save you, Una! God save you kindly, Nora. How are you? I am well. An eagle and a seagull are on the fort. There is a large eagle going up into the (inṙ an) sky. The horse is at the mill. There is no water at the mill. Dermot and Niall are in Ireland yet; Peter and Thomas are in America. Niall is not bald yet; he is young, and he is growing yet. The milk is fresh (and) warm. The milk is wholesome. An eagle found a young lark on the cliff. The white seagull is not in the land; he is on the water. Mary has a young white lamb.

EXERCISE XXXV.

§ 215. OTHER EXAMPLES.

ḃuile (bwil'-ē), madness, frenzy.
ḃuille (bwil'-ē), a blow.
ṙaiṙe (fwaṙ'-ē), watching.
ṙuiṁneoġ (fwiṁ'-shōg), an ash tree.
ṁaiḋe (mwaḋ'-ē), a stick.
ṁaiṫin (mwaḋ'-iñ), morning.
muineál (mwiñ'-aul), the neck.
ól (ōl), *vesṫ*, drink.
ṙṙaiṫṙin (spwal'-peen), a rambling labourer.
ṫṙeo, order, good condition

aṙ ḃuile, frantic.
aṙ maiṫin, in the morning, this morning
aġ ṙaiṙe, watching.
i ṫṙeo, in order, in working order.

§ 216. ṙuaiṙ Diaṙmuiḋ ḃuille ṫṙom ó Aṙṫ, aguṙ aṫá ṙé ṫinn ṙóṙ. Aṫá an loṅġ

ag dul go tir eile, agus atá Peadar ag faire, ar an aill. Atá fuinneóg ag fáil ar an áit. Atá an muilionn fean, agus nil fé i dtreo; nil an muilionn ag obair. Atá fpeal ag an fpailpin.

§ 217. God save you, Una; warm morning. How is Mary? She died this morning. You are not sick; drink the milk; the milk is fresh and wholesome. Head, foot, neck, heel, eye. Do not stay at the mill. There is a mill at Granard, and another mill at Kildare. There is a large town at Kildare; the town is old.

EXERCISE XXXVI.

§ 218. We have already pointed out (176) that all the consonants, when slender, have a *y* sound after them. This *y* sound is particularly noticeable after the labials f, m, p, followed by eo, eoi; iu, iui.

beo (b-yŏ), alive, live.
beoir (b-yŏr), beer.
feoil (f-yŏl), flesh, meat,
feoir (f-yŏr), the Nore.
fiu (f-yew), worthy.

§ 219. This y sound is, of course, but a rapid pronunciation of the e of eo, or i of iu. In Munster, also, in words like fionn (fewN), fair-haired; beann (bae-ouN', b-youN), feall (fae-ouL', f-youL), we have an almost similar sound; and even in Connaught good speakers pronounce words like bean, woman, with a slight trace (bae-an') of the sound of e. Learners can, however, pronounce it (ban).

§ 220. Here we may introduce one of the words irregularly pronounced—beag, little. The g is, of course, broad, like g in begun, not like g in begin. In most parts of Ireland beag is pronounced (beG); in some places (b-yeG) or (b-yŭG).

§ 221. Fuil aguf feoil. Atá an bpeac beo fóf. Fuaif mé iaf beo af an tíf. Laoi, Feóif, Siuif, Sionainn, Dóinn. Atá an faoiteán af dul ó Éifinn fo tíf eile. Nil fuifeóf af an doffar, atá fuifeóf inf an léana. Atá fuinnfeóf af fáf af an tobaf. Atá an capall af an tobaf, af ó' an uifge. Nil nófa móf fóf, atá fí beaf.

§ 222. There is a live trout in the well. Dermot has not a field; he has a cow; she is old, and she has not milk. An eagle found a little bird on the cliff. The seagull is not alive. Dermot O'Connell has a pretty little boat. The little boat is on the Lee The Lee is in Ireland. Do not drink (ná h-ól) water; drink the milk. Niall and Dermot are drinking (af ól) water at the well.

EXERCISE XXXVII.

§ 223. THE SOFTENED OR "ASPIRATED" SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

We have now spoken of the sounds of the vowels in Irish, and of their peculiar sounds in the Munster and Ulster dialects; we have also spoken of the sounds of the various groups of vowels. We have treated of the broad and slender sounds of consonants, and we have now to speak of the softened, or, as they are generally termed, "aspirated," sounds of many consonants. We have examples of this softening down of consonantal sounds in other languages. Thus, from the Latin word *deliberāre* are derived the French *delivrer*, and the English word *deliver*, where the *b* of the Latin is softened to *v*. Again, the Irish words bpáṫaip and leaṫaf correspond to the English *brother*, *leather*, but the ṫ is softened in sound: this is denoted by the mark above it, ṫ), and the words are pronounced brau'-hĕr, lah-ăr.

§ 224 This softening of consonant sounds is usually called ASPIRATION.

Aspiration in Irish, therefore, affects consonants only.

§ 225. In studying "aspiration" we have to ascertain (1) how the aspiration of a consonant is marked; (2) the effect of aspiration upon the sound of each consonant; (3) when aspiration takes place.

§ 226. Aspiration is MARKED usually by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated, thus: ḃ, ċ, ḋ, ḟ, ġ, ṁ, ṗ, ṙ, ṫ.. The aspiration of l, r, n is not usually marked, and learners may neglect it in the beginning.

§ 227. Aspiration is sometimes indicated by placing a h after the consonant to be aspirated; as, bh, ch, dh, etc.

§ 228. We have now to see what are the SOUNDS of the aspirated consonants.

§ 229. SOUNDS OF l, n, r, ASPIRATED.

The aspirated sounds of l and n are almost like the sounds of the English l, n. The aspirated sound of r is almost the same as that of r slender. As these sounds are not very important, they may be passed over lightly.

§ 230. SOUNDS OF c AND t ASPIRATED.

Aspirated c (*i.e.*, ċ or ch) is pronounced like h.

Aspirated t (*i.e.*, ṫ or th) is pronounced like h.

§ 231. Words.

Cathal (koh'-al), Cathal, Charles.
§ Ó Cathail (ō koh'-al), O Cahill.
† cathaoir (koh'-eer), a chair.
bóthar (bō'-har), a road.
† bóithín (bōh'-reen), a little road.
§ Baile an Átha (bwal'-a an ah'-a), Ballina.
§ Baile Átha Cliath (bwal'-a ah'-a klee'-ah), Dublin.
§ go bráth (gŭ brauh), forever.
leathan (lah'-an), wide, broad.
mar (mor), as, since.

† Munster, ko-heer', bōh-reen'.
§ Literally, grandson of Cathal, town of the ford of hurdles, until judgment.

§ 232. Note.—Cathal is an old Celtic name, but in modern times it has often been translated into Charles. Compare Diarmuid and Jeremiah in § 210.

We will now generally use bóthar instead of ród. Ród, however, is a pure Irish word and is found in Irish manuscripts written before the English came to Ireland. [In common usage ród is the poetic, bóthar the colloquial word. Compare fir and beirt=two people, and the usage of dale (dell) and valley in English.]

In many places Baile Átha Cliath is shortened to B'l'á' Cliath (blah klee'-ah).

§ 233. Atá bóthar cam go Baile Átha Cliath. Fág fóla ag an tuirne, agus cuir cathaoir ag an teine. Atá Diarmuid Ó Cathail in Éirinn anoir, nil sé ag dul go dtí eile. Nil an bóthar glan. Atá an bóthar leathan, láidir.

§ 234. Do not leave a chair at the door; the day is cold and soft. I am not going to Ballina; I am going to Dublin, and Cahal O'Neill is going with me; we are not going yet, as (mar) the weather is cold. The road is dry; the *boreen* is not dry. A soft crooked *boreen*. The road is not broad.

EXERCISE XXXVIII.

§ 235. ḟ IS SOUNDED LIKE H.

The possessive adjectives mo (mŭ), my; do (dhu), thy; a (a), his, cause aspiration. Mo is pronounced like *mu* in *must*, do like *thu* in *thus*, a like *a* in *along*.

§ 236. EXAMPLES.

mo ṫíṁ	(mŭ heer),	my country
" ḃobaṙ	(" hŭb'-ăr),	" well
" ṫúiṙne	(" hoor'-ně),	" spinning-wheel
" ḃeine	(" hen'-ĕ),	" fire
do ṙolur	(dhŭ hŭl'-as),	thy light
" ṙláinte	(" hLaun'-tĕ),	" health
" ṙúil	(" hool),	" eye
" ṙál	(" haul),	" heel
" ṙúiṙte	(" hoosh'-tĕ),	" flail
" ṙeamróg	(" ham'-rōg),	" shamrock

§ 237. Atá mo láiṁ óg. Níl do ṙeamróg glaṙ anoiṙ. Ná ṙág do ṫíṁ. Ná cuiṙ do ṙál aṁ an ṙcól. Atá uiṙge in mo ḃobaṙ. Ná cuiṙ ṙód móna aṁ mo ḃeine. Níl mo ṙúiṙte inṙ an ṙgioból. Ṙuaiṙ mé do ṙúiṙte inṙ an eoṁna anoiṙ. A Nóṁa, ná ṙág do ṫíṁ.

§ 238. Leave my light. Do not stand in my light. I am not in your (*say* thy) light; Cahal is in your light. The fire is hot now. My fire is not hot. My eye is blind. Never leave your country. My ship is going to Ballina. Put my spinning wheel at the well. Do not put my bridle on the mare, my bridle is broken.

EXERCISE XXXIX.

§ 239. S is never aspirated except at the beginning of a word, and even then, when followed by c, g, b, m, p, it is not aspirated,

because ʃ, *i.e.*, *h*, could not be pronounced before these consonants :—

Thus: mo ʃʒéal, mo ʃʒiobóil, mo ʃʒian.

§ 240. Táinig (thaun'-ig), *came, did come*, is now usually spelled táinig (haunig); as, Táinig Séamar go Baile Áta Cliat, James came to Dublin, ní táinig ré fós, he did not come yet.

§ 241. Tug (thug); *gave, did give*, is now usually spelled tug (hug); as, tug Cathal ʃʒian do Niall, Cahal gave a knife to Niall; ní tug ré capall do Niall, he did not give a horse to Niall.

§ 242

Ó Tuathail (ō thoo'-ăh-il, ō thooh'-il) O'Toole.

flaith (floh), a prince.

maith (moh), good.

In words of one syllable the ending -aith is pronounced a-ith (o-eeh) in Connaught and Ulster; as, maith (mo-eeh), flaith (flo-eeh).

§ 243. Atá Cathal in Éirinn anoir. Ní ré in Éirinn fós, ní táinig ré fós. Tá flaith in Éirinn anoir. Tug mé ʃʒilling do Nóra, agus atá ʃʒilling eile ag Nóra. Atá coince maith inr an ʃʒiobóil ag Art Ó Tuathail. Ní tug an péalt polar mór do'n tír. Tá ʃʒian agam anoir; fuair Cathal capall agus ʃʒian uaim.

§ 244. My knife is not sharp. My story is long. There is barley in my (in mo) barn now. There is a good prince in the country. The prince is going to Dublin. Art O'Toole

gave a blow to Niall O'Neill. The young prince did not come yet to Erin, he is in the other country yet.

EXERCISE XL.

§ 245. ṗ ASPIRATED (*i.e.*, ṗ or ph) PRONOUNCED LIKE f.

§ 246. EXAMPLES.

mo ṗóca (mŭ fōk'-ă) my pocket
„ ṗiopa („ feep'-a) „ pipe
„ ṗáirc (fau-irk) „ field

§ 247 The particle a (ă) used before the nominative of address, causes aspiration, as

a ṗeaḋair (ă fadh'-ir) o Peter!
a ṗóil (ă fōl) o Paul!
a ṗaṫraiġ (ă faudh'-rig) o Patrick!
a ṡéamuir (a haem'-ish) o James!

Notice how the names ṗeaḋar, ṗol ṡéamur, are spelled differently, ṗeaḋair ṗoil, ṡéamuir, when the nominative of address is used.

ṫíor (hees), below, down
ṫuar (hoo'-ăs), above, up
ṫobac (thŭb-ok'), tobacco.

§ 248. Notice the difference between ṫíor, downwards and ṫíor, below; ṫuar, upwards, ṫuar, above

§ 249. Dia ḋuit, a ṗeaḋair! Dia aġus Muire ḋuit, a ṡéamuir. Cionnus atá tú? Ná fáġ do piopa ar an ṫról, cuir do piopa in do póca. Cuir an ṡcilling in do póca atá Conn óġ, aġus atá piopa aġus ṫobac aige. Níl páirc aṫ ṗáṫraiġ. Atá ṫobar in mo páirc, aġus atá uiṙge ṫuar inṙ an ṫobar. Ni ṫáinig an capall do'n ṫobar ṙór. Atá Conn ṫíor aṫ an ṙaile.

§ 250. There is a big hole in my pocket.

Do not put my pipe in your pocket. Niall has a pipe, he has not tobacco. Conn has tobacco, he has not a pipe. Do not put tobacco in your pipe yet, your pipe is not clean. My pocket is full. James, you have a horse and a mare. Peter has a pasture field. My pasture field is green; your field is dear. Put your mare into my pasture field, there is no water in your well. Peter gave a pound to Niall. The horse is up at the well.

EXERCISE XLI.

ELISION OF VOWELS.

§ 251. When mo, my, or do, thy, is followed by a noun beginning with a vowel, the o of mo or do is omitted, as

m'aṡaḋ (mos'-ăḋ), my ass.
m'uan (moo'ăn), my lamb.
d'imirt, thy play.
m'urlár (mur'-Laur), my floor.
d'ordóg, thy thumb.
d'áit (dhaut), thy place.
tráithnín (thrau'-neen), *thraneen*, or blade of grass
ceart, right.

§ 252. In the spoken language this d' for do is often changed to t before vowels or ḟ, as d'anam (dhon'-ăm), thy soul, often t'anam (thon'-ăm), or even t'anam (hon'-ăm).

§ 253. Ar bith (er bih, er beeh) in life, at all; *usually with the negative*: as níl duine ar bith ag an doras, there is not a person at all (any person, there is no one) at the door.

§ 254. Níl olann ar bith ar m'uan fóir. Níl, atá d'uan óg. Fan in d'áit, ná fág d'áit. Ná cuir d'ordóg imr an im, níl

d'imirt (dim'-irt) ceapt. Ni cuig cé an t-ór do Niall. Atá an olann trom. Nil crann ar bit ag fár ag an todar. Nil fion ar bit agam, atá uirge go leor agam. Atá arán agam, nil im ar bit ar an arán. Atá an bótar glan, leatan: nil tráitnin ag fár ar an pót anoir.

§ 225. I am not going to Dublin, you are going to Dublin in my place, Patrick. My bread is fresh (and) wholesome: your bread is dry. Your butter is not sweet. Your little lamb did not come to the door yet. My wool is cheap. There is no butter at all on my bread. Do not put any salt in the bread. Fresh butter, salt butter.

EXERCISE XLII.

§ 256. f ASPIRATED (*i.e.*, ḟ or fh) is silent.

§ 257. Thus fuil is pronounced (il). The word which until now we have spelled nil am not, art not, is not, are not, is really the shortened form of ni fuil (*nee* il), and this is the form we shall use henceforth.

§ 258. fuair, got, found; fuair mé capall, I got a horse.

Ni fuair (*nee* oo'ir), did not get, ni fuair mé rgilling, I did not get a shilling.

So also ni faca (*nee* ok'ă) did not see, as ni faca Séamur Peadar, James did not see Peter. In Munster, the forms feaca, feaca (faK'-ă, aK'-ă) are used.

§ 259. Ni fuil rgilling ag Peadar, ni fuair ré rgilling ó Niall. Ni taca an

capall an tobair; ní faca finn an capall ag dul suas do'n tobar. Ní fuil Diarmuid ag obair inr an léana, agus ní faca mé Art inr an poll. Ní'l péalt ar bit inr an spéir anoir. Ní fuil mo piopa in mo póca, atá mo piopa agat, a Séamuir. Ní faca mé do piopa.

§ 260. I did not see a ship or a boat on the water. Niall did not see the seagull in the sky. Cathal is not on the island—Dermot did not see Cathal on the island. I did not see the man working. I got a shilling from Art, I did not get a pound from Art, I got a pound from Niall, and the pound and the shilling are in my pocket now. Nora is not below at the well: she is above on the cliff.

INDEX.

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, is first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns; (2) proper names; (3) family names; (4) adjectives; (5) verbs; (6) nouns; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, &c.; (8) the verb *to be*.

I. Prepositions and Pronouns.

ag, at, 35
ag, *often pronounced* a', 61
aig, *for* ag, 61
aig, to, towards, 62
agam, at me, 181
agat, at thee, you, 181
aige, at him, 181
aici, at her, 181
againn, at us, 181
acá, at them, 181
as, *with verbal nouns*, 61
ar, on, upon, 39
chum, to, towards, 62
chuig, to, towards, 62
d' *for* do
do, thy, your
do, to, 62
do'n, to the, 62
duit, to thee, for thee
go, to (a place), 114
(*prefixes* h *to vowels*)
go dtí, 62
roimh, between, 146
in, in, 115
inar, an, in the, 126
le, with, 113
(*prefixes* h *to vowels*).
liom, with me, 151
leat, with thee, 133
leis, with him, 133
m' *for* mo
mo, my
mé, I, me, 28
ó, from, 62
ó'n, from the, 62
ré, he, 35
rí, she, 35
rinn, we, 87
riad, they, 92
t *or* t' *for* do
tú, thou, you, 21, 30
uaim, from me

II. Proper Names.

Art, Art, Arthur, 21
Meiriocá, America, 149
Baile an Átha, Ballina, 231
Baile Átha Cliath, Dublin, 231
Bóinn, Boyne, 166
Bruain, Brian, Bernard, 166
Cathal, Cahal, Charles, 231
Cill-dara, Kildare, 84
Conn, Con, Cornelius, 52
Diarmuid, Dermot, 210
Doire, Derry, 133
Éirinn, Erin, Ireland, 111
Eoin, John, 161
Feoir, the Nore
Flann, Flann, 112
Gráinne, Grainne, 56
Laoi, Lee, 166

Máire, Mary, 146
Muire, Mary, 210
Niall, Niall, 92
Nóra, Nora, 85
Oileán úr, New Island (America), 147
Peadar, Peter, 133
Pól, Paul
Ros-Comáin, Roscommon, 166.
Seon, John
Seoinín, little John, 161
Seoirse, George, 205
Séamus, James, 121
Sionainn, Shannon, 166
Siuir, Suir, 166
Tiobraid Árann, Tipperary, 166
Tomás, Thomas, 71
Tuaim, Tuam, 166
Uilliam, William, 146
Úna, Una, Winifred, 1

III. Family Names.

Macéoin, MacKeon, Johnson
O h-Airtagáin, O'Hartigan 112
O Briain, O'Brian, 166
O Cathail, O'Cahill, 231
O Conaill, O'Connell,
O Cuinn, O'Quinn, 177
O Flannagáin, OFlanagan 112
O Floinn, O'Flynn
O Néill, O'Neill, 166
O Riain, O'Ryan, 166
O Tuathail, O'Toole, 242

IV. Adjectives.

álainn, beautiful, 138
aosta, aged, 127
ard, high, 121
bán, white, white-haired, 52
beag, little, 220
beo, alive, living, 218
binn, sweet of sound, 78, 80
bog, soft, 35
cam, crooked, 84
ciuin, calm, quiet, 161
críona, prudent, 189
dall, blind, 78, 80
daor, dear, 127
deas, pretty, 138
donn, brown, brown-haired, 78, 80
eile, other, 138
fada, long, tall, 35
fial, generous, 92
fionn, fair, fair-haired, 157
fíor, true, 189
fiu, worth, worthy, 218
folláin, sound, healthy, wholesome, 108
fuar, cold, 92
gann, scarce, 84
geal, bright, 133
geur, sharp, 138
glan, clean, 29
glas, green, 21
grinn, funny, pleasant, 201
suirt, salty, 197
lag, weak, 56
lán, full, 52
láidir, strong, 108
leatan, wide, 231
lom, bare, 177
mait, good, 242
mall, slow, 78, 80
maol, bald, 209
milis, sweet, 52
minic, often, 50
mór, great, big, large, 21
óg, young, 21
olc, bad, 50
saor, cheap, 127
sean, old, 133
slán, well, healthy, 52
taise, soft, damp, 157
te, hot, warm, 35
tinn, sick, 84

tirim, dry, 35
trom, heavy, 78, 80
uile, all, whole, 138
úr, fresh, new, 21

V. Verbs.

bris, break, 56
briste, broken, 111
caill, lose, 177
caillte, lost, 177
caoin, lament, 177
creid, believe, 189
cuir, put, place, send, 177
díol, sell, 121
druid, close, shut, 143
dul, going, 62
dún, close, shut, 29
dúnta, closed, shut, 56
faca, saw, 258
fág, leave, 35
fan, wait, stay, 52
fosgail, open, 142
fuair, found, got, 161
fuair bás, died, 166
glac, take, 184
lean, follow, 133
líon, fill, 121
mill, destroy, 78, 80
mol, praise, 56
ól, drink, 215
seas, stand, 133
táinig, came, 240
tar, come, 152
tóg, lift, raise, 96
tug, gave, 240

VI. Nouns

aer, the air, 127
aill, cliff, 157
aimsir, weather, 157
áit, place, 108
am, time, 78, 80
aol, lime, 127
arán, bread, 71
árdán, a height, hill, 67 70
aval, ass, 28
bád, boat, 39
balla, wall, 52
bás, death, 166
baile, town, 209
ag baile, at home, 211
bainne, milk, 209
bean, woman, 133
beoir, beer, 218
béal, mouth, 205
blas, taste, 50
bó, cow, 21
bos, palm of hand, 21
bóthar, road, 231
bóithrín, little road, 231
breadán, salmon, 70
brát, judgment; go brát, for ever, 231
breac, trout, 184
bróg, shoe, 35
buile, madness, 213
buille, a blow, 215
cáibín, caubeen, 108
cailín, girl, 177
cáise, cheese, 111
caisleán, castle, 175
caora, sheep, 177
capall, horse, 52
carbad, coach, 157
carraig, rock, 142
carán, path, 70
carúr, hammer, 96
cathaoir, a chair, 231
ceann, head, 157
cearc, hen, 184
ceart, right, 251
ceol, music, 96
céad, a hundred, 121
céad míle fáilte, 121
ciall, sense, 189
cillín, little church, 7
cinn, 78
coill, wood, 177
coir, crime, 177
coirce, oats, 177
cóirse, coach, 157
corón, a crown, 195

cor, foot, 21
cóta, coat, 39
crann, tree, 78, 80
crann, mast of ship, 96
cré, clay, 189
crior, belt, 189
cruiscín, a pitcher, 108
cú, greyhound, 21
cuan, harbour, 92
cuiple, vein, 177
dán, poem, 87
Dia, God, 92
Dia duit, God save you! 162
Dia linn, God bless us! 162
dorar, door, 29
dreoilín, a wren, 161
driseog, brier, 96
duine, a person, 143
dún, fort, 35
eorna, barley, 96
éan, bird, 127
fáilte, welcome, 108
faire, watching, 215
fál, hedge, 29
falla, wall, 152
faoileán, seagull
fár, growing, 62
fear, man, 133
feoil, flesh, meat, 218
féar, grass, 121
fíon, wine, 121
fios, knowledge, 151
flaith, prince, 242
fód, sod, 108
fonn, air of song, 84
fuil, blood, 209
fuinneog, window, 209
fuinnseog, ash-tree, 215
fuiseog, lark, 209
glas, a lock, 39
gleann, glen, valley, 201
glún, knee, 21
goile, appetite, 197
gort, field, 21
gréann, fun, 201
grian, sun, 201
guiricín, a little field, 19
gual, coal, 92
iasg, fish, 197
iascaire, fisherman, 197
im, butter, 78, 80
imirt, playing, 61
inneoin, anvil,
iolar, an eagle, 152
iomaire, a ridge, 152
iomarca, too much, 152
lá, day, 52
láir, mare, 111
leor, enough, 96
léana, meadow, 121
linn, a pool, 84
lion, flax, 121
lios, a fort, 151, 153
litir, a letter, 161
long, ship, 87
mac, son, 184
Mac ui—Mr., 166
maide, stick, 215
maidin, morning, 215
mála, a bag, 39
maor, a steward, 209
míle, a thousand, 101
moill, delay, 157
móin, turf, 108
mórán, much, many, 74
muc, pig, 184
muileann, mill, 209
muineál, neck, 215
obair, work, 142
oileán, island, 146
olann, wool, 62
ór, gold, 87
ordóg, thumb, 74
páirc, a pasture field, 18
páiste, child, 108
píopa, pipe
póca, pocket
poll, a hole, pool, 78, 80
punt, pound, 184
réalt, a star, 20

ród, a road, 87
sac, sack, 184
sáile, salt water, sea, 111
sál, heel, 21
salann, salt, 197
seagal, rye, 197
seamróg, shamrock, 133
searc, love, 184
sear, seat, bench, 177
seol, sail, 96
sgéal, news, story, 127
sgian, knife, 92
sgilling, shilling, 137
sgioból, barn, 146
sioc, frost, 152
síoda, silk, 121
siopa, shop, 152, 153
slán leat, good-bye, 137
sláinte, health, 108
smig, chin, 204
solas, light, 52
spailpín, labourer, 213
spaidán, purse, 184
speal, scythe, 204
spéir, sky, 204
sráid, street, 111
srian, bridle, 204
srón, nose, 21
stól, a stool, 35
súil, eye, 111
suim, heed, 157
súirte, flail, 111
teine, fire, 138
tír, land, country, 35
tobac, tobacco, 71
tobar, well, 29
treo, order, 216
túirne, spinning-wheel, 111.
tuirse, weariness, 205
uan, lamb, 92
uisge, water, 138
urlár, floor, 70

VII. Adverbs, Conjunctions, Particles.

a, *used when addressing a person*, 163
agus, and, 21
agus, *when omitted*, 41
anois, now, 148
anonn, over, 79
bit: ar bit, at all, 253
cionnus, how, 189
fós, yet, still, 35
go leor, enough, 97
mar, as, since, 231
ná, not, 52
ná, nor, 139
ná bac leis, 137
ní, not
nó, or, 85
síos, down, downwards, 121
suas, up, upwards, 92
thíos, below, 247
thuas, above, 247

VIII. The Verb "to be."

atá, am, art, is, are, 23
atá, there is, there are, 36
atá . . . ag, have, 180
atá . . . air, wear (a garment), 40
bí, be, 86
ní fuil, 39
níl, am not, is not, etc., 39, 62.
'tá, *see* atá
'tá mé = atá mé. 23

FALCONER, PRINTER,

DUBLIN.

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART II.

EIGHTEENTH EDITION.

TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-ONE THOUSAND.

DUBLIN :
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,
14 PARNELL SQUARE.

1936.

"Do ċum Glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

PREFACE.

THE rapid sale of Part I. of these lessons is another proof of the fact that there are thousands of Irish people who are not ashamed of their native language, and who do not confine themselves to useless laments over its neglected state, but are prepared to *do* something to encourage its study and use. Even at present the number of real students of Gaelic is ten times what it was only two years ago, and a continued increase for another short time would make it possible to publish, without pecuniary loss, useful and attractive Irish books, and, by degrees, the best of the old Gaelic literature.

To those who have brought the lessons to the notice of their friends, I return my best thanks. A great deal could be done if National teachers, managers of schools, journalists, and others of local influence, were made aware how easy it is now to acquire a good knowledge of the language. At present people have to be induced to learn, and pressed very hard to teach, the language whose decay they profess to deplore. Even under the present rules of the National Schools, teachers can do a great deal for the language, with very little trouble to themselves and with substantial pecuniary rewards.

During the past year several classes, both large and small, have been organized in various parts of Ireland, and in America the Gaelic Societies have set to work with renewed energy in many of the chief cities.

I cannot omit mention of an event of such importance to the Irish language as the establishment this year of a Celtic chair in the Catholic University of Washington, and its endowment by the generosity of the Ancient Order of Hibernians.

I am particularly indebted to my friends, Mr. James Cogan and Mr. John MacNeill, of the Gaelic League, for their kindness in correcting the proofs and drawing up the index of these lessons during my absence in America.

Notes and Queries regarding the lessons should be sent to the *Gaelic Journal*, published by the Gaelic League, College Green, Dublin.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

San Francisco, California, U.S.A.

Lá na féile Brighde, 1895.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PHONETIC KEY.

I.—THE VOWELS.

In the Key-words, the letters:	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
1. aa	a	half ; calf
2. ae	ae	gaelic
3. ee	ee	feel ; see
4. au	au	naught ; taught
5. ŏ	o	note ; coke
6. oo	oo (long)	tool ; room
7. a	a	bat ; that
8. e	e	let ; bell
9. i	i	hit ; fill
10. o	o	knot ; clock
11. ŭ	u	up ; us
12. u	oo (short)	hood ; took (same sound as u in full)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in rule; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up, us*, is the same as that of *o* in *son, done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ă and ĕ.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound

the *a* is pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ă and ĕ will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ă and ĕ represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," tobar is said to be pronounced "tŭbăr," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbur," would be in English.

III.—THE DIPTHONGS.

In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in* dh, th, ch, sh.

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English*, go, give, *never soft as in* gin.

ng, *as in English*, song, sing, *never soft as in* singe.

dh	*like*	th	*in*	thy
d	,,	*d*	,,	*d*uty
th	,,	th	,,	*th*igh
t	,,	*t*	,,	*t*une
r	,,	*r*	,,	run

r		(no sound exactly similar in English : see note).		
s	*like*	s	*in*	so, alas
sh	,,	sh	,,	shall, lash
l		l		look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l		l		valiant
n		n		noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n		n		new
NG		ng	*in*	long-er
k		k		liking (See Note)
K		k		looking (See Note)
g		g		begin (See Note)
G		g		begun (See Note)
CH		gh		O'Loughlin
y		guttural sound not in English		
W	*is in Connaught like*	w		
	,, *Munster* ,,	v		
V	*is in Connaught like*	v		
	silent in *Munster*			

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons ; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG *y*, *r*, like N, G and r.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

PART II.

—:o:—

EXERCISE XLIII.

§ 261. ṗ AFTER VOWELS.

When ṗ follows mo, ᴅo, the o is omitted as,

m'ṗeuʀ (maer), my grass ;
m'ṗíon (meen), my wine ;
m'ṗeaʀ (mar), my man, husband ;
m'ṗuıl (mwil), my blood ;
m'ṗeoıl (m-yōl), my flesh ;
ᴅ'ṗuınneóg (dhi*n*-ōg), thy window.

§ 262. ṗeaʀ and ᴅeaṁ, besides meaning "man" and "woman," are used for "husband" and "wife."

§ 263. Instead of ʟeunᴀ (*l*aen'ă), meadow, the word móınṗeuʀ (mōn'aer), literally bog-grass, is often used.

§ 264. Aᴛá an ṗeuʀ ᴛıʀım ıns an sgıoᴅóıl, aᴛá m'ṗeuʀ úʀ ıns an móınṗeuʀ fós. Ní ᴛáınıg m'ṗeaʀ ó'n Oıleán Úʀ fós. ᴛug mé an ṗíon ᴅo Nıall, agus ᴛug m'ṗeaʀ an speal ᴅo'n ᴅuıne eile. Ní ṗuıl an ṗíon ıns an sıopa. Ní ṗaca mé ᴅ'ṗíon (*d*een) ın áıᴛ aʀ bıᴛ. Aᴛá ᴅo súıscᴇ síos ıns an sgıoᴅóıl.

§ 265. Nora, your husband is not in the meadow now, he and my husband are at the well, drinking water. My husband has a big, young horse ; he got the horse in the

meadow. The man came to the meadow, he did not find any person (duine ar bith) in the meadow. I did not see your husband. I did not see your husband anywhere. I did not see your scythe up in the meadow.

EXERCISE XLIV.

§ 266. ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF b AND m.

The aspirated sounds of b and m are practically the same.

§ 267. b and m aspirated (*i.e.*, b or bh, ṁ or mh) are pronounced as follows :—

When SLENDER (that is, next e or i) they are pronounced like v.

When FINAL (at the end of a word) they are also pronounced like v.

In other cases they are pronounced like w.

Examples and notes on local peculiarities will now be given.

§ 268. WORDS.

*agaibh (og'-āv), at ye	Gaillimh (Gal'-iv), Galway	
libh (liv), with ye	bí (vee),	} was, were
sibh (shiv), you, ye	raibh (rev),	
linn (lin), with us		

§ 269. Bí is the past tense of atá; as, atá sé óg, he *is* young; bí sé óg, he *was* young.

§ 270. Raibh (rev), was, were. Note (1) that raibh is pronounced irregularly, not (rav), see § 132, but (rev). The reason is that it was formerly spelled roibh, which would be pronounced (rev). (2) Raibh is

* *Munster*, og-iv'.

never used except after such particles as ní, not, as, ní raiḃ an báḋ ar an uisge, the boat was not on the water; or an, used in asking questions, as, an raiḃ an capall aʒ an ḋoras? was the horse at the door?

§ 271. In answering questions in Irish no words like "yes" and "no," are used; as,

An raiḃ Nóra aʒ an ṫobar? Ḋí.

Was Nora at the well? (She) was, *ie.*, Yes.

An raiḃ Caṫal aʒ ḋul ʒo Gaillimh? Ní raiḃ.

Was Cahal going to Galway? (He) was not, *i.e.*, No.

§ 272. OTHER EXAMPLES.

A ḃean (ă van), his wife: a ḃreac (ă vrak), his trout; a mic (ă vik), o son!

§ 273. Ná fáʒ ḋo ḃreac aʒ an ḋoras. An raiḃ Caṫal liḃ aʒ ḋul ʒo Gaillimh? Ḋí, aʒus fuair sé capall ar an róḋ, aʒus ṫáinig sé ʒo Gaillimh linn (with us). Ḋí Art linn, aʒus fuair sé bás. An raiḃ capall aʒaiḃ? Ní raiḃ, bí bó aʒus asal aʒainn. Atá fuinneoʒ leaṫan ar an ḋún.

§ 274. We are not going down to Galway, ye are going up to Granard. We have a horse, ye have a coach. Had ye a scythe in the meadow? Was the horse working in the meadow? Dermot was not working with us down in the meadow. Had Nora

a lamb? No, she had a sheep. Had Art a horse? Yes, and he had a coach. My window was clean, thy window was not clean. There was no window at all in the fort.

EXERCISE XLV.

§ 275. In Munster b and m at the end of the first syllable of words, are sometimes silent. The previous vowel is then legthened to make compensation.

		Munster.
deiṁin	(*d*ev'-in)	(*d*ei-in)
deiṁeas	(*d*ev'-ăs)	(*d*ei'-ăs)
Suiḃne	(siv'-*nĕ*)	(see'-*nĕ*)
cuiḃe	(Kiv'-ĕ)	(Kee'-ĕ)
cuiṁne	(Kiv'-*nĕ*)	(Keen'-ĕ)
duiḃe	(dhiv'-ĕ)	(dhee'-ĕ)
Eiḃlín	(ev'-leen)	(ei'-leen)

This silencing of b and m takes place (1) when these letters are between vowel sounds, or (2) when preceded by a vowel sound and followed by l, r, n, s.

These peculiarites should not be imitated by beginners.

§ 276.

ꝺo deiṁin, indeed
deiṁeas, a shears
Eiḃlín, Eveleen, Eileen, Ellen
Mac Suiḃne (mok siv'-ne), MacSweeney
cuiṁne, memory

§ 277. Ní ḟuil cuiṁne ar biṫ aġam. ḟuair mé buille mór trom ó Niall. Bí an olann ar m'uan óġ, agus ḟuair mé deiṁeas ó Art; anois ní ḟuil an olann ar an uan. An raiḃ Conn Mac Suiḃne liḃ? Ní raiḃ; bí sé le Cathal. Ni ḟuil an deiṁeas aġam, tuġ mé an deiṁeas do Niall. An raiḃ Conn tinn? Bí, ꝺo deiṁin, agus ḟuair sé bás. Atá Eiḃlín óġ fós. Atá, ꝺo deiṁin, agus atá ciall aici, agus ní ḟuil Máire óġ, agus ní ḟuil ciall aici.

§ 278. I did not see Art MacSweeney on

the island. He was not on the island, he was above on the cliff. I did not see the seagull on the water. Young Art has no memory yet. Con got a heavy blow from Niall, and he had no memory at all. The day is dry. Yes, indeed. Come with us.

EXERCISE XLVI.

§ 279. At the end of words, ḃ and ṁ are sounded like v.

cíos (kees), rent	*folláṁ (fuL'-ăv), empty
cliaḃ (*klee'*-ăv), a basket, *cleeve*	láṁ (Lauv), the hand
duḃ (dhuv), black, black-haired	*naoṁ (Naev), a saint
	talaṁ (thol'-ăv), land, soil

§ 280. In Ulster ḃ and ṁ broad, at the end of words, are usually pronounced w ; thus, the well-known sentence—

d'iṫ daṁ duḃ uḃ aṁ ar neaṁ
(*d*eeh dhov dhuv uv ov œr *n*av)
is (*d*eeh dhou dhoo oo ou er *n*ou) in Ulster.

This was the sentence quoted by an anti-Irish Irish man to prove that no one should learn the language, full of such strange sounds. The sentence was specially constructed for the purpose. It means, "a black ox ate a raw egg in heaven!"

§ 281. Ná cuir do láṁ in mo póca, atá mo póca folláṁ anois. Dí an naoṁ ar an oileán, agus táinig an long do'n áit, agus ní faca an naoṁ an long. Atá an talaṁ daor. Ní raiḃ cíos ar biṫ ar an talaṁ Cuir an cliaḃ ar an asal.

§ 282. Put your hand in your pocket. My hand is small. There is a heavy rent on the place, and the land is not good.

---

* *Connaught*, foL'-ăv, Neev.

Con is not fair-haired, he is black-haired. The bag is not full, the bag is empty. Do not leave the basket of turf at the door.

EXERCISE XLVII.

§ 283. SOUNDS OF ḃ AND ṁ CONTINUED.

As we have seen, ḃ and ṁ at the end of words are sounded as v, as lámh (Lauv), the hand; naomh (Naev), a saint. When a termination is added to such words the v sound remains, as lámha (Lauv'ă), hands; naomhta (Naev'-hă), sanctified.

§ 284. But, as a rule, ḃ and ṁ broad, anywhere except at the end of words, are sounded like w.

§ 285. This w sound unites with the previous vowel sound ; thus, aḃ, aṁ are sounded like (ou) in our phonetic key ; oḃ, oṁ, like (ō); uḃ, uṁ are like (oo); eaḃ, eaṁ, like (ou).

aḃ, aṁ in Ulster=ō, in parts of Munster=oo.

§ 286.

abhainn (ou'-in), a river — gabhar (gou'-ăr), a goat
cabhair (kou'-ir), help — leabhar (lou'-ăr), a book
Dómhnall (dhōn'-ăL), Donal, Daniel — siubhal (shoo'-ăl), walking
ubhall (oo'-ăL), an apple
gabha (gou'-ă), a blacksmith
Rómhat (rō-ăth), before thee, *used in* ceud míle fáilte romhat, 100,000 welcomes before thee.
muilionn (mwil'-iN), a mill.
gan (gon), without.

§ 287. Bí muilionn ar an abhainn, agus bí Domhnall ag obair ins an muilionn. Fuair Dómhnall ubhall ins an eorna, ins an muilionn ar an abhainn. Atá iasgaire ag siubhal síos do'n abhainn anois. Ata an

ʒaḃa aʒ obair ins an muilionn. Cuir do leaḃar in do póca. Tug Diarmuid an leaḃar do Niall. Ní fuair sé leaḃar ar bit uaim. Fosʒail an leaḃar mór. Ní raiḃ an muilionn aʒ obair, bí an aḃainn ʒan uisʒe.

§ 288. There is a large salmon below in the river. Donal did not get a salmon in the river, he got a little trout from the fisherman. There is an apple growing above at the door. There are a cow and a goat below in the meadow. I have not a book in my bag, my book is in the barn. A thousand welcomes to (before) you ! There is not any blacksmith (ʒaḃa ar bit) in the place. The blacksmith gave no help to Niall. The story is not in the book.

EXERCISE XLVIII.

§ 289. ḃ AND ṁ CONTINUED.

In the beginning of words ḃ and ṁ if slender are pronounced like v, if broad are pronounced somewhat like w.

§ 290. In Munster ḃ and ṁ broad, followed by a LONG VOWEL, á, ó, ú, are pronounced v.

§ 291. Thus—mo ṁáṫair, my mother (mŭ wauh′-eɾ), is in Munster (mŭ vauh′-ĕɾ) This sound we shall mark by a capital W.

Examples—

a bád	ă Waudh	his boat
a bróg	,, Wrōg	,, shoe
a bó	,, Wō	,, cow
a máthair	,, Wauh'-er	,, mother
a mála	,, Waul'-ă	,, bag
a mhúirnín	,, Woor-*n*een	O darling
mo bhrón	mŭ Wrōn	my sorrow

Mac an Báird (mok ăn Wau*r*d), son of the bard, Ward.

a Mháire (ă Wau*r*'-ĕ), O Mary.

a Mhuire (ă Wi*r*'-ĕ), O Mary, the Blessed Virgin. (Hence, wirra-wirra = O Mary Mary).

athair (ah'-ĕr), father.

§ 292. Ni'l iasg ar bith in mo bád anois, atá mo bád folamh. Cuir an sgilling in mo mhála. Atá mo bhróg dubh. Fuair mé bhróg úr ins an siopa. Fuair m'athair bás ins an Oileán Úr. Ní raibh uisge ins an abainn, bí an aimsear tirim. Ní raibh túirne ag mo mháthair.

§ 293. My boat is heavy, your (do) boat is empty. I found your boat on the land. My mother is not alive now, she died in Ireland. Daniel Ward came to Ireland and died. My mother got a pound from my father and she gave the pound to Niall. My cow was not white, she was black. My shoe was not wide enough.

EXERCISE XLIX.

ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF c.

§ 294. C Broad, when aspirated, is sounded like gh in lough, O'Loughlin, as

these words are usually pronounced throughout Ireland. It is a rough guttural sound, not a mere h sound. We shall represent this sound by CH (capitals).

§ 295. Árd-Macha (aurdh moCH'-ă), Armagh
Ach (oCHth, usually aċ, oCH), but
bealach (bal'-ăch, bal-oCH', *Munster*), way road
loch (LŭCH), a lake
,, Measga (mas'-Kă), L. Mask
,, Uair (oo'-ir), L. Owel
Lochlannach (LŭCH'-lăN-ăCH), Dane, Danish
Ó Lochlainn (ō LŭCH'-lăn), O'Loughlin
rí (ree), a king
seachrán (shaCH'-raun, shaCH-raun', *Munster*), astray
teacht (*t*aCHth), t-yaCHth), coming
ar seachrán, astray
as teacht, coming

§ 296. a, his, causes aspiration ; as, a bean (ă van), his wife.

§ 297. Fág an bealach, a Seumais ! atá an rí ag teacht anois, fág a bealach (val'-ăCH). Ní fuil long ar bit ar loc Uair, ach atá bád beag deas agam ar loc Measga. Ní fuil an capall ins an leuna, atá sé ar seachrán. Atá bealach fada ó Baile Átha Cliat go h-Árd-Macha. Ní fuil Domhnall ag teacht a baile ó'n Oileán Úr fós.

§ 298. Do not be in my way. There is fish enough in L. Mask yet. There is a fisherman on the lake. The boat is going astray on the river. The Danish King died on an island in the lake. Cahal is coming home from America. I did not see James in Armagh.

EXERCISE L.

§ 299. ċ CONTINUED.

ꝼeuċ (faeCH), sees look at !	caillеaċ (Kal′-ăCH), an old woman, hag, *coll′agh*
boċt (bŭCHth), poor	laċa (LoCH′-ă), a duck
buaċaill (booCH′-ĕl), a boy, a herdsboy	luċ (LuCH), a mouse
	ꝺeaċ (aCH), a house

§ 300. Only: I have a horse and a cow=aꝺá capall agus bó agam. I have *only* a horse=ní ꝼuil agam acт capall, *lit.* I have *not but* a horse.

§ 301. The sound of CH, at the beginning of words, requires a little practice; as mo ċapall (mŭ CHop′-ăL, *not so soft as* hop′-ăL), my horse.

§ 302. Dia ꝺo beaꝺa (*dee′-ă dhŭ vah′-ă*) *lit.*, God thy life, is a salutation often heard=Welcome, Hail. In Connaught Sé (shae) ꝺo beaꝺa. Beannaċt leaт (baN′-ă Hth lath), a blessing with thee ; good-bye, Beannaċt liъ, a blessing with you (when speaking to more than one).

§ 303. Ní ꝼaca mé ꝼear ar biċ ag an ꝺoras. Bí ꝼear boċt ag an ꝺoras anois, agus bí mála mór aige. ꝼeuċ ! aꝺá luċ ar an urlár. ꝼuair mé laċa ar an loċ, bí sí ar seaċrán. Ní ꝼuil long ag Niall, ní ꝼuil aige acт báꝺ beag. Dia ꝺo beaꝺa a ꝺaile, a Śeumais. Ní raiъ mé in ꝺo ċeaċ (haCH), acт bí mé ins an ċeaċ eile. Beannaċt leaт anois.

§ 304. Cahal had only a little horse. Put the hay in the farm, do not leave a thrauneen on the floor. See the salmon in the river. The trout is coming down the river Peter is poor, he has not a shilling in his pocket. The house is small. Conn is not in the house now. I have a house in Armagh. The lad is young. There is an old woman at the door.

EXERCISE LI.

§ 305. c slender aspirated is pronounced almost like h; or rather like h followed by y. In Munster, it is just like h.

Droicead (dhreh'-yădh), a bridge, Droicead-Átha, Drogheda (the bridge of a ford).

fiche (fih'-yĕ), twenty.
Míceál (meeh'-yaul), Michael.

§ 306. Exceptions : ceana, already, before, is pronounced han'-ă, not h-yan'-ă ; cugam, cugat, cuige, towards me, thee, him, are pronounced hug'-ăm, hug'-ăth, hig'ĕ ; the termination eacht is usually pronounced like acht, oCHth, not a CHth.

§ 307. fiche capall, twenty horses. Notice that capall has the same form after fiche as if it meant one horse.

§ 308. Atá droicead ard ag Droicead-átha, ar an abainn áluinn. Ná seas ar an droicead. Ní faca mé Míceál ins an teach. Tar liom go Droicead-átha. Dí mé ins an áit ceana. Tug mé fiche punt do niall, agus fuair sé punt eile ó m'athair, acht ní fuair sé sgilling ar bith ó mo máthair.

§ 309. I was not in Armagh before. I have twenty sheep, but I have no lamb at all. There is a large door on the house, and a high window. There is a river at Drogheda, and another river at Dublin. There were a hen, a duck, a lark, a seagull, an eagle, and another bird in the house, and they died.

EXERCISE LII.

SOUNDS OF ᵭ AND ȝ ASPIRATED.

§ 310. ᵭ and ȝ aspirated (ᵭ or ᵭh, ȝ or ȝh) are pronounced in exactly the same way.

§ 311.

A. At the end of words, ᵭ and ȝ are SILENT.

B. In the middle of words, ᵭ and ȝ are SILENT.

C. At the beginning of words :

ᵭ and ȝ slender are sounded as y.

ᵭ and ȝ broad have a guttural sound not in English, and which we will represent by the Greek gamma (*γ*).

EXERCISE LIII.

§ 312. We shall deal first with ᵭ and ȝ slender.

A. At the beginning of words ᵭ and ȝ slender are pronounced like y.

B. In the middle and at the end of words, ᵭ and ȝ slender are silent, but have an effect on the preceding vowel, which they lengthen.

ᵭ AND ȝ SLENDER AT THE BEGINNING OF WORDS.

§ 313.

mo ᵭhiᴀ	(mŭ yee′-ă),	My God
,, ᵭiallaiᴅ	(,, yee′-ăL-ăd),	,, saddle
,, ᵭíċeall	(,, yeeh′-ăL),	,, best
,, ȝiall	(,, yee-′ăL),	,, jaw
,, ȝé	(,, yae),	,, goose

ᵭeun ᵭo ᵭíċeall, do thy best.

ʀinne (rin′-ĕ) sé ᴀ ᵭíċeall, he did his best.

		Munster
mo ȝeall,	my promise,	yaL
an ȝeallaċ,	the moon	yal'āCH
		youL
		yal-oCH

§ 314. Ná cuiʀ mo ɔiallaiɔ aʀ mo ċapall, aċt cuiʀ an ɔiallaiɔ eile áʀ an asal, agus cuiʀ mo ɔiallaiɔ aʀ an láiʀ. Atá an bóṫaʀ ȝeal anois, atá an ȝealaċ ins an speuʀ. Ní ʀaiɔ an ȝealaċ ins an speuʀ, agus bí an bóṫaʀ ɔub.

§ 315. Do not break your promise. Conn did his best; he gave his horse, his saddle, and his bridle to Niall, and he gave his coach to Art. Niall got a blow from Art; his jaw is broken.

EXERCISE LIV.

ó AND ȝ SLENDER AT THE END OF WORDS.

§ 316. At the end of words ó and ȝ slender and silent; but they lengthen the previous vowel or digraph if short. Thus:

ɔiɔ is pronounced ɔí (bee).

ɔiȝearna ,, ɔíarna (tee'-ăr-nă).

The short digraphs are lengthened thus:

Before silent ó or ȝ:

ai	is pronounced as if	ái,	that is,	ee	
oi	,,	,,	oí,	,,	,,
ui	,,	,,	uí,	,,	,,
uai	,,	,,	uaí,	,,	oo'-ee

§ 317. WORDS.

ɓuaiɔ (boo'-ee), victory	cruaiɔ (kroo'ee), hard, not soft
Corcaiȝ (kŭrk'-ee), Cork	suiɔ (see), sit
ċuaiɔ (CHoo'-ee), went	uaiȝ (oo'-ee), a grave.

The long digraphs ái, éi, ói, úi, are also affected by ó and ȝ following:—

ɓṡúiȝ (broo'-ee), bruise	ṗáiɔ (fau'-ee), a prophet
ɔóiȝ (dhō'ee), burn	léiȝ (*lae'*-ee), read

But in words of more than one syllable this is not so noticeable; as, ɓṡúiȝce (broo'-tŭ), bruised; ɔóiȝce (dhō'- ŭ), burned.

§ 318. In Munster in words of more than one syllable -ıḋ and -ıġ final are pronounced like aġ, if the accent is not on the last syllable.

corcaıġ (kŭrkig)	ṫéıġ (*ṫae'*-ig)
cruaıḋ (kroo'-ig)	ʀéıḋ (rae'-ig)
ƒáıḋ (fau'-ig)	ımṫıġ (im'-hig)

§ 319. ımṫıġ (im'-hee), go away; ımṫıġ ṫeaṫ, be off with you!
ʀéıḋ (rae'-ee), smooth, level.
Ó Ceallaıġ (ō kaL'-ee), O'Kelly.
Ó Ḋálaıġ (ō dhaul'-ee), O'Daly.

§ 320. Ġo buaıḋ, to victory, is now shortened to a bú (a-boo').

§ 321. Ó Ḋonnaıll a bú! Aṫá mé aġ ḋul ġo corcaıġ ar maıḋın. Nı́ ƒuıl an bóṫar boġ, acṫ aṫá an bóṫar cruaıḋ. Ṫar ṫıom, agus suıḋ sıos aġ an ṫeıne. Aṫá m'aṫaıʀ agus mo ṁáṫaıʀ ıns an uaıġ. Ímṫıġ ṫeaṫ a baıle. Nı́'l an bóṫar ʀéıḋ.

§ 322. Do not sit on the stool, the stool is broken. Art O'Daly died, he is now in the grave. The grave is large. The place is cold, the day was warm and dry. The day is not long now. The barley is in the barn now, the oats are green yet. Go down to Cork.

EXERCISE LV.

ḋ AND ġ SLENDER IN THE MIDDLE OF WORDS.

§ 323. Similarly, in the middle of words, ḋ and ġ slender are silent, but lengthen the preceding short vowel or digraph.

ı	is lengthened	to	ee
ᴀı	,,	,,	ei
eı	,,	,,	ei
oı	,,	,,	ee
ʻuı	,,	,,	ee

Thus :—

§ 324. Sıġle (shee′-lĕ), Sheela, Cecilia.
Ḃrıġıd (bree′-id), Brigid.
ṫaıḋḃse (theiv′-shĕ), a ghost.
eıḋean (ei′-ăn), ivy.
oıḋċe (eeh′-yĕ), night.
coṁnuıġeann (kōn′-ee-ăN), dwells, lives.

§ 325.

A few words like			Are often pronounced
croıḋe	(kree′-ĕ),	heart,	kree
ʟuıġe	(Lee′-ĕ),	lying,	Lee
suıḋe	(see′-ĕ),	sitting,	see
ḃuıḋe	(bwee′-ĕ),	yellow,	bwee

§ 326. In Connaught and Ulster some few words with ḋ and ġ are pronounced as if spelled with ḃ :—

eıḋean,	ivy ;	ei′-ăn,	ev′-ăn.
ġuıḋe,	praying ;	Gee′-ĕ,	Giv′-ĕ.
ṫuıġe,	straw, thatch;	thee′-ĕ,	thiv′-ĕ.
Maguıḋıʀ,	Maguire ;	mă-Gee′ıʀ,	mă′-Giv-ıʀ.

In this Munster dialect is right. However, the Munster usage is distinctly wrong in exactly the opposite way, as shown in § 275.

§ 327. Ḋí Ṁall Maguıḋıʀ aʀ an sliaḃ ; ḃí an oıḋċe ḋuḃ, agus ċuaıḋ sé aʀ seaċʀán, agus ní ċáinig sé a ḃaile go maıdın. Ní ḟaca mé an ṫaıḋḃse. Atá ṫaıḋḃse ins an ḋún móʀ. Ní'l, acᴛ atá eıḋean ag ḟás aʀ an ḋún. Ḟág an ḟeuʀ agus an ṫuıġe

ins an sgiobóil. Comhnuigeann Art Ó Dómhnaill ar an oileán. Imtigh leat anois agus beannacht leat.

§ 328. Night and morning. The night is long, the day is short. I went to Armagh with Conn Maguire. The barley is yellow, the grass is green. Niall has a big heart. Heart and hand. The road is not soft, the road is hard (and) smooth. You went to Cork, Art went to America. Sheela did not see a ghost.

EXERCISE LVI.

ó AND ġ BROAD.

§ 329. We now propose to explain the sounds of ó and ġ broad.

At the end and in the middle of words ó and ġ broad are silent.

§ 330. EXAMPLES.

Eoġan (ō′-ăn), Owen	ruaḋ (roo′-ă), red, red-haired
*Eudmonn (ae′-măN), Edmund, Edward	sliaḃ (shloe′-ăv), a mountain
fiaḋ (fee′-), a deer	tráthnóna (thrau′-nō-nă), evening
grádh (grau), love	
nuaḋ (Noo′-ă), new	

Aoḋ, Hugh (ae *Munster*, ee Connaught).
Laoġ, a calf (Lae ,, Lee ,,).
Ó Laoġaire (ō Lae′-ăr-ĕ), O'Leary.

§ 331. From Aoḋ are derived mac Aoḋa (son of Hugh), *i.e.*, Mackay, Mackey, Magee ; and Ó hAoḋa (grandson of Hugh), O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes, Aoḋaġán (ae′-ă-gaun)=little Hugh ; hence, mac Aoḋaġáin, Egan, Keegan.

§ 332. Gaeḋilg (Gae′-il ig), the Irish-Gaelic language, usually pronounced

* *Munster*, ce′-om-ăN.

(Gael'-ig); in Munster (Gael'-ing); Beurla (baer'-Lă), English.

§ 333. Atá Aod Ruad Ó Domhnaill ag dul go tír eile. Bí fiad ruad ar an sliab. Ní faca mé fiad ar bit ar an oileán. Ní tug Aod Ó Néill grád do'n duine eile. Ní fuil Eudomonn Suas ar an sliab ; atá an tráthnóna fuar. Ní raib Beurla ag Aod Ruad, act bí fear eile leis, ag dul a baile agus bí Beurla agus Gaedilig aige.

EXERCISE LVII.

ó AND ġ BROAD, CONTINUED.

§ 334. At the End of words ó and ġ silent lengthen the preceding short vowels and digraphs.

maġ (mau), a plain	breaġ (braa), fine
soġ (sō), pleasure	go breaġ, finely
cruó (kroo), a horse-shoe	fiod (fee), a wood
eulóó (ael'-ō), escape	

§ 335. In words of more than one syllable -ad final is pronounced -ă in Munster, and -oo elsewhere (except in the termination of verbs, where the older pronunciation is partially retained).

madad, a dog (modh'-oo, *Munster* modh'-ă)
bualad, a beating (boo'-ăl-oo, ,, noo'-ăl-ă)
madad ruad, or in Munster, madra ruad, is often used for a fox ; the proper word is sionnach (shiN-ăcH)

§ 336. Cuir cruó nuad ar an láir. Cuir bróg nuad ar Art óg. Ní faca mé nóra ag an tobar; bí an madad óg agus an cú mór agus an laog ruad ag an dún. Fuair an madad bualad trom ó Niall. Ní faca an sionnach an cú ag teacht.

§ 337. The dog did not see the deer on the mountain. The mountain was high and the deer was young, and there was tall grass growing on the mountain. I have a horse-shoe in my pocket. Hugh is not deaf. The dog was astray on the mountain.

EXERCISE LVIII.

§ 338. In the Middle of words ḋ and ġ are silent and lengthen preceding short vowel sounds, lengthening

o to ō	ă to aa
u to oo	i to ee

§ 339.

*boḋar (bō′-ăr), deaf, bothered	Seaġán (shaa′ăn), John
uġḋar (oo′-dhăr), an author	ioḋal (ee′-ăl), an idol

§ 340. Ḋia ḋuit, a ṫaiḋġ (heig). Ḋia's Muire ḋuit. Lá breaġ; ṫáinig Taḋġ a ḃaile ar maiḋin ó Árḋ-maċa, aċt ní ḟuil sġeul nuaḋ ar biṫ aiġe. Ní ḟuil Taḋġ tinn, atá sé ġo breaġ anois, aċt bí sé tinn ġo leor. Atá Art Maguiḋir ag obair, atá sé ag cur (putting) tuiġe ar an teaċ nuaḋ. Atá an ḟear boċt ag ġuiḋe ag an ḋoras, ḟuair sé arán agus im ó Nóra "Atá an oiḋċe ġeal (bright) agus an bóṫar breaġ, aċt mar sin féin (even so), ḟan ġo lá" (till day; a popular saying).

§ 341. The ivy is growing at the door

*bou′-ĕr, frequently. So also toġa (thou′ă), roġa (rou′-ă), etc.

The ivy is green. John and James are in the house. The night is fine (and) soft. The ivy is fresh and green, but the wall is old and yellow. The fox and the dog are not in the meadow, the fox is in the river and the dog is coming home. Brigid is not in the house, she went home.

EXERCISE LIX.

§ 342. In the middle of words ᴀḋ and ᴀg̃, when followed by a vowel are pronounced (ei)—like ei in height. Thus :—

*ᴀg̃ᴀıḋ (ei'-ee), the face.
ᴀḋᴀrc (ei-ărK), a horn.
ᴀḋᴀstᴀr (ei'-ăs-thăr), a halter.
rᴀḋᴀrc (rei'-ărK), sight.
Ó rᴀg̃ᴀllᴀıg̃ (ō rei'-ăL-ee), O'Reilly.
gᴀḋᴀr (Gei'-ăr), a beagle, a hound.

Even when followed by consonants the student may pronounce ᴀḋ or ᴀg̃ like ei, unless the ᴀ be marked long.

Tᴀḋg̃ (theiG), Thady—usually "Tim."
ᴀ́ḋmᴀo † (ei'-mădh), timber.

§ 343. The silencing of ḋ and g̃ as above has brought about the contraction of many words in the spoken language, as—

bliᴀḋᴀın, a year; pro- bliᴀ́n, blee'-ăn
Brıg̃ıo, Brigid; nounced Brıg̃o, bree*d*
foıg̃ıo, patience; ,, foıg̃o, fwee*d*
nuᴀḋᴀc, of Nuada; ,, nuᴀ́c, Noo'-ăth

As in mᴀg̃ nuᴀḋᴀc (mau-noo'-ăth), the plain of Nuada, Maynooth.

---

*Munster (ei'-ig).

†ᴀ́ḋmᴀo (au'-madh), except in Munster. In Ulster ᴀḋ, ᴀg̃, as above are pronounced (ae).

§ 344. Ní fuil aṫarc ar biṫ ar an laoġ fós, aċt sé óġ. Cuir aṫastar ar do láir, aċt sí aġ dul síos do'n dobar. Ní faca mé Daṫġ Ó Raġallaiġ ar an sliaḃ. Ní fuil aṁaṫ ar biṫ ins an teaċ, aċt aċt móin go leor aġainn ; cuir fód móna ar an teine anois.

§ 345. Conn O'Reilly is working in the mill. Tim has not a boat on the river, but I have a boat on the lake. There is a little boat in the house. Do not put the halter on the mare; put the halter in your pocket. My sight is not strong; but Niall O'Reilly has no sight at all, he is blind.

EXERCISE LX.

ṫ AND ġ BROAD AT BEGINNING OF WORDS.

§ 346. At the beginning of words ṫ and ġ broad have a sound not heard in English, and which we shall represent by the Greek gamma γ.

It is not easy to learn this sound except by ear. Until the student has heard it, it may be pronounced like ɣ broad, *i.e.* (G).

We shall try to teach the sound as well as we can. Take the English word "auger," a carpenter's tool (Irish, ṫaraċáir, thor'-ăCH-ăr). In pronouncing this word "auger" the tongue is pressed against the back part of the mouth in bringing out the sound of g. Try to pronounce "auger" without allowing the tongue to touch the back part of the mouth, and the result will be "auγer," thus giving the sound we want.

It will then be seen that this sound *y* is not so hard as ȝ, but is in reality only a partial consonant sound. Try the same experiment with the words "go," "ȝrád," "graw," etc.

The sound of ṡ broad is related to the sound of ȝ broad, as the sound of ċ broad is to the sound of c broad.

§ 347. The phrase that we have until now spelled Dia duit is always pronounced Dia dhuit (*y*it, *almost* gu-it'). Another popular phrase is a ȝrádh (ă *y*rau ; *between* ă grau and ă rau), O love. Another is a duine cóir (ă *y*in'-ĕ CHō*r*), my good man.

§ 348. The preposition ar, on, upon, causes aspiration ; as ar Domhnall (er *y*ōn'-ăL), on Donal.

dhruim (dhrim), back. pian (pee'-ăn), pain.

§ 349. Dia agus Muire duit, a dhuine cóir. Dia agus Muire dhuit, agus Pádraig. Ní fuil do ȝort ȝlas fós. Atá mo ȝort mór ; acht ní fuil coirce ag fás in mo ȝort anois. Atá mo dhoras (*y*ŭr'-ăs) dúnta. Fuair mé pian in mo dhruim (*y*rim). Fuair Conn cóta nuadh, agus atá cóta nuadh eile ar Domhnall Ó hAodha. Ní fuil do laoȝ in mo ȝort (*y*ŭrth) ; bí sé ins an leuna, acht atá sé ar an sliabh anois.

§ 350. My back is broken. Do not break my window; do not break my door. I am sick, and my pain is great. I was sick, but I am not sick now; I have no pain at all in my back. I was going to Derry in the night, and my horse died on the road (ródh.)

There is not a tree growing on the mountain ; the mountain is bare and cold.

EXERCISE XLI.

COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS.

§ 351. Having now finished aspiration of consonants, we have to deal only with some combinations of consonants. In pronouncing English words like "farm," "elm," etc., we usually say in Ireland (faar'-ăm, el'-ĕm). This is a peculiarity of our own Irish language, in which some combinations of consonants are pronounced as if there was a vowel between the consonants. Thus :—

§ 352. l, n, r with m

arm (or'-ăm), an army
orm (ŭr'-ăm), on me
gorm (gŭr'-ăm), blue
Cormac (kŭr'-ăm-ok), Cormac, Charles
colm (kul'-ăm), a pigeon
ainm (an'-ăm), name

The combination mn is found only in one word, mná (mĕn-au'), women.

§ 353. rn: carn (kor'-ăn), a cairn, pile of stones.
corn (kŭr'-ăn), a goblet.
dorn (dhur'-ăn), fist.

§ 354. lb, rb: scolb (skŭl-ăb), a scollop, splinter of wood.
Albain (ol'-ăb-ăn), Scotland.
borb (bŭr'-ăb), rude, violent.

§ 355. lg, rg: seilg (shal-āG), a hunt.
dealg (*d*al-āG), a thorn.
fearg (far′-ăG), anger.

§ 356. cn, gn, at the beginning of words are rather difficult to pronounce.

cnoc (kŭn-uk′), a hill.
cnámh (kŭn-auv′), a bone.
cneas (kin-as′), the skin.
gnó (gŭn-ō), work.

To make the pronunciation easier, cn and gn are pronounced cr, gr, except in Munster, and similarly mn is often pronounced mr.

§ 357. Bí Cormac ins an arm, agus bí sé ag dul go h-Albain, acht fuair sé bás. Atá mo dorn trom. Atá an sliabh árd, acht atá an cnoc eile beag. Deun do gnó. Rinne sé a dícheall; rinne sé a gnó go dreág. Atá mo cos cam, agus atá cnámh briste. Bí carn mór, árd, ar an sliabh.

§ 358. Colm-cille (the) dove (of the) Church, Columkille.
naomh (Naev), holy.
nuair (Noo′-ĕr), when (=an uair, the time).

Bí Colm-cille in Éirinn nuair bí sé óg; fuair sé bás in Albain, acht atá a uaigh in Éirinn anois. Bí fearg ar an naomh nuair táinig an long do'n oileán. Bí sealg agam ar an sliabh; bí cú agus gadar agam, agus fuair mé sionnach ag dul síos an cnoc. Atá an colm geal. Dia do beatha a bhaile go h-Éirinn.

§ 359. Shut your fist. Put a scollop in the thatch. The sky is blue; the day is fine and wholesome. Put your name in the book; do not put down another name. Black, blue, white, green, yellow, red, brown, fair. The work is heavy. Cormac is poor; he has not a house. He has only a poor little house, and there is no door or window in the house.

EXERCISE LXII.

COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS, CONTINUED.

§ 360. lb, lm.
balb (bol′-ăv), dumb.
balbán (bol′-ăv-aun), a dummy.
sealb (shal′-ăv), possession.

§ 361. nb, nm.
banb (bon′-ăv), a young pig.
leanb (*l*an′-ăv), a child.

§ 362. rb, rm.
garb (gor′-ăv), rough.
marb (mor′-ăv), dead.
searb (sgar′-ăv), bitter.

§ 363. nċ, rċ.
*Donnċaḋ (dhŭN′-ăCH-ă), Donough, Denis.
doṙċa (dhŭr′-ăCH-ă), dark.
*Murċaḋ (mur′-ăCH-ă), Murrough.
Saṙċa (sŭr′-ăCH-ă), Sarah.

§ 364. Saṙċa is one of the many old Gaelic names now almost obsolete—more's the pity. In North Connemara, where it is still common, it is "translated" by "Sarah," just as Donnċaḋ is represented now always by "Denis."

* In these the last syllable is sounded (oo) in Connaught. See § 335.

§ 365. O'Donnċaḋa (ŏ dhūN'-ăCH-oo-ă), O'Donohoe ; also Donaghey, Dennehy ; Mac Donnċaḋa, MacDonough ; O'Murċaḋa, Mac Murċaḋa, MacMurrough, Murrough, Murphy.

§ 366. airgead (ar'-ăg-ădh), money, silver
farraige (fwar'-ăg-ĕ), the sea.
margaḋ (mor-ăG-ă, Connaught mor'-ăG-oo), a market.

§ 367. Atá an oiḋċe doṁċa agus bí an lá garḃ go leor. Ní faca mé Murċaḋ, ní raiḃ sé ag an margaḋ. Bí sé ag an margaḋ, agus fuair sé muc agus banḃ beag; ní raiḃ airgead go leor aige, acṫ fuair sé airgead ó Art MacMurċaḋa. Táinig Sorċa a ḃaile anois. Ní fuil ar leanḃ balḃ. Ní fuil balḃán ar biṫ in mo ċeaċ, acṫ atá fiċe balḃán ins an ċeaċ mór eile ag Ḃaile-áṫa-cliaṫ. Atá fairrge idir aḋ oileán beag agus an oileán mór.

§ 368. Dermot MacMurrough is not now alive, he is dead, he died in Ireland. I have only a shilling. I have no other money. A sea, a ship, a boat, a sail. There was a good market in Armagh. The milk is not sweet, it is bitter. The place is rough, but the place is wholesome. The fox is dead. Denis got a blow from Niall, but he is not dead yet. Columbkille has a great name in Erin and in Scotland. There is no king in Scotland now. There is a sea between Ireland and Scotland.

EXERCISE LXIII.

COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS.

§ 369. Some consonants coalesce—thus ꝺı, ꝺn, are pronounced like ll, nn.

coꝺlaꝺ (kŭL′-ă, *Conn.* kŭL′-oo), sleep.
ceuꝺna (kaeN′-ă), same ; *follows a noun.*
ƒóꝺla (fōL′-ă), old name of Ireland.
maıꝺne (mwa*n*′-ĕ), of the morning.

§ 370. ln, pronounced like ll.

áılne (au*l*′-ĕ); nıos áılne, more beautiful.

§ 371. nꝺ, pronunciation like nn.

ɡránꝺa (grauN′-ă), ugly.
ınꝺé (i*n*-oo′), yesterday.
ınꝺıu (i*n*-yoo′), to-day.

§ 372. Instead of saying, "He is sleeping," we say in Irish, "He is *in his* sleeping," "in his sitting," "in his standing," (compare the phrase "He fell out of his standing"), "in his lying," etc.

Aꝺá mé ın mo ċoꝺlaꝺ 's ná ꝺúısıȝ (dhoosh′-ee) mé, "I am in my sleep (asleep) and do not waken me," is the name of an old Gaelic air, but a piper who knew no Irish used to call it, "Tommy MacCullagh made boots for me."

seasaṁ (shas′-ăv), standing.
suıꝺe (see′-ĕ), sitting.
luıȝe (Lee′-ĕ), lying.

When aspirated they are pronounced has′-ăv, hee′ĕ, lee′-ĕ. See § 325.

Aꝺá mé ın mo ṡuıꝺe is also used in the sense of "I am *up*," *i.e.*, out of bed; and also—"I am sitting up" after a long illness, etc.

§ 373. Ꝺıa ꝺuıt, a Ꞇaıꝺȝ. Ꝺıa ıs Muıre ꝺuıt, a Ꝺıarmuıꝺ (yee′-ărmwi*d*). Nı ƒuıl ꝺo

bean ag an margad indiu? Ni fuil, ata si tinn, ata m'atair tinn, agus bi me fein (myself) tinn inde, agus bi me in mo luige, act ata me laidir indiu. Bi Donnchad liom indiu ag teacht a baile, agus bi an fear ceudna liom ag dul go Corcaig inde. Ni fuil an áit áluinn, ata an áit granda. Ni raib me ar an loc inde, bi an lá garb, act bi Dómnall ar an loc eile. Bi ainm eile ar Éirinn, fóola. Ata Donnchad in a seasamh ar an dún árd. Bi Seumas in a suide ar an stól ag an teine nuair tainic an sgeul. Duisig an fear óg, ni fuil sé in a suide fós.

§ 374. an lá indiu, to day.
an lá inde, yesterday.

You were asleep when I came. I was not asleep, I was up. Yesterday was rough. to-day is calm; I am going on the lake with a little boat. There is no sail on my boat, the boat is not heavy enough. Put money in your pocket when you are going to Scotland. The dog is dead, he is lying on the floor. There is a dumb person at the door and a bag on his back; put bread and butter and meal in his bag. The man is deaf (and) dumb.

EXERCISE LXIV.

COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS CONTINUED.

ECLIPSIS.

§ 375. The peculiarity which is usually called eclipsis by writers in Irish grammar, presents no difficulty as regards pronunica-

tion. To understand how it is so general we must make slight references to the older forms of some words which cause this peculiarity.

§ 376. Take, for example, the Irish word for "our," "your," "their." In the older form of the Gaelic language we may suppose that ᴀʀn (ărn)=our; ᵬuʀn (wurn)=your; ᴀn (ăn)=their; but in the course of the changes which centuries have caused in spoken Gaelic, these words have become ᴀʀ ᵬuʀ, ᴀ; the final n being either prefixed to the following word or altogether lost. Thus—

	are now spelled
ᴀʀn ᵬún, our fort	ᴀʀ nᵬún
ᵬuʀn ᵬán, your poem	ᵬuʀ nᵬán
ᴀn ᵬíċeᴀll, their best	ᴀ nᵬíċeᴀll

§ 377. And these new forms are pronounced (ăr Noon), (wur Naun), (ă *n*eeh-yăL), the nᵬ in each case being pronounced as nn. The sound of the ᵬ is thus "eclipsed" or overshadowed by that of the n: hence the name of this phenomenon.

§ 378. In the same way—

	are written
ᴀʀn ʒʀiᴀn, our sun	ᴀʀ nʒʀiᴀn
ᵬuʀn ʒeᴀlᴀċ, your moon	ᵬuʀ nʒeᴀlᴀċ
ᴀn ʒoʀt, their field	ᴀ nʒoʀt
ᴀn ʒáiʀe, their laughter	ᴀ nʒáiʀe

SOUND OF nʒ.

§ 379. When slender, nʒ is sounded like ng, in sing, singer, that is, like our symbol *n*. It is never soft, like ng in singe. In

English* this sound is not found at the beginning of words.

O'Loingsig ō (Len'-shee), Lynch

ling (*lin*, *l*ing), start.

*a ngealach (ăn*al'*-aCH), their moon.

*a ngrian (ă *nr*ee'-ăn), their sun.

§ 380. When broad, ng is like ng in long long-er. This sound of ng is a simple sound, very different from the sound of ng in sing, singer; just as g in begun is different from g in begin. It is a sound not often used: we shall when necessary use the symbol NG to denote it. Thus—

	ng sounded as if
seang, slender (*pron.* shaNG)	shong
teanga, a tongue (*t*aNG'-ă)	*t*ong-ă
a ngort (ă NGŭrth)	ŭng-ŭrth'
a ngáire (ă NGaur'-ĕ)	ŭng-aur'-ĕ

§ 381. The student should not be discouraged by this, the most difficult sound of the language. At the beginning of words it may be pronounced as N, if the learner cannot acquire the correct sound at once.

§ 382. Táinic Tadg agus Diarmuid a baile, agus rinne siad a noíchealt act ní fuair siad airgead uaim. Atá Art agus Murchadh ins an teach, agus atá a ndoras (Nŭr'-ăs) fosgailte. Ní'l a leanb balb, atá teanga aige. Fuair Tomás agus Seumas an capall in a ngort inné. Atá long ag Tadg Ó Loingsig, ní fuil bád aige.

§ 383. We made a pretty poem, our poem is long and sweet. Your door is closed. Hugh and Niall were coming home from the river, and their laughter was loud

* Like ĕns-al'-ăCH, ĕng-ree'-ăn.

(ᵴᵲᴅ). Our field is green; your field is white (ᵭᵴn) and poor now. Dermot Lynch is in Scotland now; his mother is in Ireland, and his father is in America.

EXERCISE LXV.

§ 384. Just as words like ᴀʀn, ᵭuʀ, ᴀn, etc. (words which we may conveniently call *eclipsing* words) have lost the final n before ᵭ and ʒ; so they have lost it before vowels :—

ᴀʀn ᴀ͡ᴄᴀɪʀ, our father
ᵭuʀn obᴀɪʀ, your work
ᴀn ɪm, their butter

are now
ᴀʀ n-ᴀ͡ᴄᴀɪʀ (ăr Nah′-ăr)
ᵭuʀ n-obᴀɪʀ (wur Nŭb′-ăr)
ᴀ n-ɪm (ă *n*im).

§ 385. The only preposition which in modern Irish causes eclipsis is the preposition ɪn, in, with which we are now familiar.

Thus, instead of ɪn ᵭúᵴn, in a fort,
ɪn ʒoʀᴛ, ,, field,
we have
ɪ nᵭúᵴn (ă Noon)
ɪ nʒoʀᴛ (ă NGŭrth, ŭng-ŭrth′).

When n is removed from the ɪn, all that remains is the vowel ɪ, and as prepositions are not emphasized the vowel-sound of ɪ is obscure; hence we denote it by ă in the key words.

§ 386. Indeed it is not unusual to write a nᵭúᵴn, in a fort; ᴀ nʒoʀᴛ, in a field; but it is better to write

a ndún, i ngort; and leave a ndún, a ngort—their fort, their field.

§ 387. In the same way, it is not unusual to write i n-áit, in a place; i n-Éirinn, in Ireland; or even a n-áit a n-Éirinn; but it is far better for beginners ta write in áit, in Éirinn, as we have done up to this

§ 388. i nGaillimh, in Galway.
(ă NGal′-iv, *almost like* ŭng-al′-iv; the *l* like *l* in va*l*iant).

Atá ar n-athair beo fós, ní fuil sé marb. Atá bur n-arán milis, acht atá bur n-im searb. Atá Murchadh agus Dómhnall ag obair in Albain agus atá a n-obair trom. Bí iolar mór áluinn ag Donnchadh agus ag Art, acht fuair a n-iolar bás. Atá Niall agus Nóra bocht, ní fuil a n-eorna ag fás in a ngort.

§ 389. Distinguish: atá an obair trom, the work is heavy;
atá a n-obair trom, their work is heavy.

I found (fuair) your donkey on the road. Niall and John are coming home, their place is empty. Your door is not open. Nora, I found your (do) little bird on the floor. Nora and Una, your (bur) lamb is dead; and your floor is not clean. Our poem is sweet; your poem is long.

EXERCISE LXVI.

§ 390. ECLIPSIS OF l, n, r, s.

These letters are not eclipsed; the n of the eclipsing word disappears.

This was not always the case. Instead of in leabhar, in a book, we often find in older Irish in lleabhar; so for in ród we find irród; for in muir immuir, for in nim, i nnim, etc.

EXAMPLES:

ar leabar, our book; i leabar (ă *lou'*-ăr) in a book; ar long, our ship; a seol, their sail.

§ 391. m AND b.

Instead of continuing to say arn bád, our boat; in bád, in a boat, the speakers of Irish found it easier to say arm bád, im bád; by degrees these were pronounced arm ád, im ád, but to keep a record of the original word, we now write ar mbád ăr maudh), i mbád (ă maudh). Here again we see that the "eclipsed" letter, b, is not noticed at all in pronunciation.

§ 392. Atá Conn agus Niall ar an loch anois i mbád. Ní raib mé i mbád ar bith, bí mé ar an aill. Níl bur mbó (mó) sean, atá sí ós fós, agus atá bainne go leor aici. Ná cuir uisge i mbainne (mwa*n'*-ĕ); ná cuir bainne ins an uisge. Ni'l bárd mór in Éirinn anois, fuair ar mbárd (maurdh) bás. Ni'l aol ar bur mballa (moL'-ă).

§ 393. The bard found the poem in a book. The story is not in any book. We have no ship, our ship is lost. There is no sail in your boat, your sail is lost. There was a large hole in your sail. Our bread and our milk.

EXERCISE LXVII.

§ 394. ECLIPSIS OF p, c, t.

Instead of saying arn póca, our pocket,
,, ceann, ,, head
,, tír, ,, country

it was found easier to say ar bóca, arn geann, arn dír; then the n dropped out, and to preserve the original word, we now write

ar bpóca (ăr bōk'-),
ar gceann (ăr gaN : Munster, g-youN),
ar dtír (ăr *deer*).

Here again we see the rule for pronouncing eclipsed words exemplified—the eclipsed letters, p, c, t, are not noticed in pronunciation.

§ 395. Níl gráḋ agaiḃ ar ḃur dtír. Atá gráḋ mór againn ar Éirinn, ar dtír. Atá Nóra agus Ḋriġid ag obair ag an tobar, atá a dtúirne láidir, acht atá mo ṫúirne briste. Níl dóras ar ar dteach. Tá Art agus Niall ag teacht; fág a mbealach.

§ 396. Our island, our country. They have no money, their pocket is empty, there is not a shilling in their pocket. Our tree (groN) is green yet. They are not working now, their spinning wheel (dhoor*ne*) is broken. John and James are coming home to Ireland, their father died, and their house is now empty. Leave our way. Their mother died, their heart (gree'-ĕ) is broken. We have our health yet.

§ 397. THE "OUR FATHER."

An Paidir.

Ar n-Athair, atá ar neamh, go naomhtar t-ainm; go dtigid do ríġeacht; go ndeuntar do toil ar an talamh mar ġnítear ar neamh. Tabair dúinn indiu ar n-árán

laeċeamail, agus maiċ dúinn ar bfiaċa mar maiċeamuid dán bféiċeamnaiḃ féin ; agus ná léig sinn i gcaṫuġaḋ, aċt saor sinn ó olc. Amén.

An fwad-'er.

ăr nah'-ir a-thau' er *n*av gŭ Naev'-har than'-ăm, gŭ *d*ig'-ee dhŭ ree'ăCHth; gŭ *n*aen'-thăr dhŭ hel er ăn thol'-ăv mor *n*ee'-hăr er *n*av. Thou'ăr *y*oon *in*-yoo' ăr năr-aun' Lae'-hoo-il, ogus mah *y*oon or vee'-ăCH-ă mor wah'-ăm-i*d* dhăr vae'-hoon-iv faen ; ogus Nau *l*aeg shi*n* ă goh'-oo, oCHth saer shi*n* ō ŭlk om-aen'. The title means "The Pater," from the word with which the prayer begins in Latin.

EXERCISE LXVIII.

§ 398. ECLIPSE OF f.

Instead of saying arn fíon, our wine, etc., the speakers of Irish found it easier to say arn bíon. Instead of arn fuil, our blood, they said arn Wil. This new sound of v or W they represented by b aspirated. Then, when the n of the eclipsing words dropped out, they began to write, as we do now, ar bfíon (veen), ar bfuil (Wil). Hence we say that f is eclipsed by b aspirated.

§ 399. The particle an, used in asking questions, causes eclipsis, as, an bfaca tú? (ăn Wok'-ă thoo) did you see? an bfuil tú go maiṫ? (ăn Wil thoo gŭ mah), are you well? See § 257. An bfuil sgian agat? Atá. Have you a knife? I have

(yes). In the spoken language the ᴀn, or at least the n, usually omitted before consonants; hence 'ɔtuiʒeann tú, 'bfuil tú, are the forms usually heard.

§ 400. Tuiʒeann sé (thig'-ăN), he understands. Ní tuiʒeann sí (hig'-ăN), she does not understand; ᴀn ɔtuiʒeann tú? (dhig'-ăN), do you understand?

§ 401. ᴀ, *her*, has no effect on the following consonants; ᴀ bɾóʒ, her shoe; ᴀ bɾóʒ (Wrōg), his shoe; ᴀ mbɾóʒ (mrōg), their shoe.

§ 402. Ár bfuil ᴀgus ár bfeoil (v-yōl), Ní fᴀcᴀ mé bur bfuinneoʒ (Win'-ōg) nuᴀɔ fós. ᴀn bfᴀcᴀ tú Seumᴀs inɔiu? Ní fᴀcᴀ mé Seumᴀs; ní táinic sé ᴀ baile fós. Táinic sé ᴀ baile inɔé, ᴀcᴛ ní táinic Mícheᴀl leis. ᴀn bfuil ɔ'ᴀtᴀiɾ tinn? Ataᴀ sé tinn ʒo leoɾ, ᴀtᴀ sé in ᴀ tuiʒe fós. ᴀn bfuil ɔo mᴀ́tᴀiɾ tinn? Ní fuil sí tinn anois, ᴀtᴀ sí in ᴀ suiɔe. ᴀn ɔtuiʒeann tú Ʒaeɔilʒe? Ní tuiʒeann Micheᴀl Ʒaeɔilʒe fós; ní tuiʒeann sé ᴀcᴛ (only) ᴀn Ɔeurlᴀ. ᴀn bfuil capall ᴀgᴀt? Ní fuil, ᴀcᴛ ᴀtᴀ ᴀsᴀl beᴀʒ ᴀgᴀm. ᴀn bfuᴀiɾ (Woo'-ir) tú ᴀiɾʒeᴀɔ in ɔo fóca? Ní fuᴀiɾ mé ᴀiɾʒeᴀɔ, ᴀcᴛ fuᴀiɾ mé litiɾ.

§ 403. He does not understand me. The man is old, he does not understand the child. Have you a good horse? I have. Put the saddle on your horse. Did you see my horse to-day? No (ní fᴀcᴀ mé). Your wine is strong; you got your wine in another country; you did not get your wine

in Ireland. Did the man die yet? He did not (nī ꝑuaiʀ); he is not lying now, he is up, and he is on the lake in a boat to-day. Did the saint find a new country? He did; he found America and he came home in his boat to Ireland.

EXERCISE LXIX.

§ 404. After the article an we, in certain cases, find what seems to be eclipsis, thus, an tsúil (ăn thool) the eye; mac an tSaoʀ (mok ăn theeʀ), the son of the craftsman, *i.e.*, MacIntyre, Macateer. We shall afterwards see when and why this takes place; at present it is sufficient to say that the combination ts is pronounced like t, the s being passed over, as if eclipsed.

§ 405. SOME EXCEPTIONAL WORDS.

tabaiʀ, give. This would, if regular, be pronounced (thou′-ăʀ), or in Ulster (thō-ăʀ). See §285. Being a very common word, it is shortened to (thōr, or even to thŭr). The phrase tabaiʀ dom, give to me, which would regularly be (thou′-ăʀ ɣŭm) is shortened to (thŭr′-ŭm), in Munster (thŭr-ŭm′). In Ulster they say tabaiʀ doṁ (thōr dhoo).

§ 406. eo AND iu SHORT.

As we have seen in § 95, eo and iu are usually long. In a few words they are short.

deoċ (*dŭ*CH, *d*-yŭCH), a drink.
eoċair (ŭCH′-*ir*), a key.
fliuċ (*fl*ŭCH,*fl*-yŭCH), wet.
seomra (*shŭm*′-*ră*), a room, chamber.
tiuġ (*tŭ*, *t*-yŭh), thick.
deoċ an doruis (*dŭ*CH ăn *dhŭr*′-ish), the drink of the door, the parting drink.

In some places imiu (*inyŭ*′). In Munster, imiu (*in*-yŭv), tiuġ (*t*-yŭv).

§ 407. dom, to me.
duit, to thee.
dó (*dhō*), to him.
dí (*d*ee), to her.

§ 408. Tabair deoċ do mo ċapall, agus tabair feur agus coirce dó. Ná tabair uisge fuar do'n láir. Fuair mé deoċ uisge ag an tobar. Atá an doras dúnta, agus atá glas mór, trom ar an doras eile; an bfuil an eoċair agat, a Nóra? Ní bfuil, atá an eoċair ag Úna. Atá seomra ins an teaċ. An bfuil do sparán agat anois? Ní fuil, atá mo sparán in mo ṡeomra. Ní fuil an fear tinn, atá sé in a ṡeomra, in a ṡuiḋe. An bfuil tú in do ṡuiḋe fós?

§ 409. Did you get a drink at the well? No, but I got milk at the house. The woman gave (to) him a drink of water. Give to the poor man meal and bread and butter. Do not give oats to your horse yet. The day is wet; yesterday was dry and cold. The key is lost; I have not the key. Nora has not the key; give the key

to her. Do not give me the key, I am going to Dublin to-day, give the key to Niall.

EXERCISE LXX.

DIFFICULT WORDS.

§ 410. The pronunciation of some words is difficult to the beginner, owing to the number of aspirated consonants in them. But if each syllable is taken separately, and pronounced according to the ordinary rules, there will be little difficulty. We shall merely give a few examples here, as we shall continue to give after each new word its pronunciation.

aġaiḋ (ei'-ee), face.
áḋḃar (au'-Wăr), cause.
ċoiḋċe (CHee'-hĕ), ever=go bráṫ.
oiḋċe (ee'-hĕ), night.
foġmar (fō'-wăr), autumn, harvest time.
saiḋḃir (sei'-vĕr), rich. Often (sev'-ĕr).
ġeimṁreaḋ (gea'-roo, Munster, gef'ră, gee'-ră), winter.

These words look still more difficult when, instead of the usual dot, the letter h is used (§ 227) to make the aspiration, with either ordinary Irish type or the Roman letter, thus :—

choiohche, *or* choidhche, ever.
oiohche, *or* oidhche, night.
oidhche Shamhna (ee'-hĕ hou'-nă) Hallow Eve.

§ 411. ceó (k-yō), a fog.

Doċt agus sairdiṙ. Dí Domṅall sairdiṙ aċt atá sé doċt anois, ní fuil airgead aige. Foġmar agus geimṅeaḋ. Ní'l an foġmar te; atá an geimṅeaḋ fuar. Geimṅeaḋ fuar fliuċ. Atá ceó mór ar an loċ. Geimṅeaḋ gaṙḋ, foġmar fliuċ.

§ 412. I was in the house (on) Hallow Eve. The night is dark, the moon is not in the sky. Dermot is rich yet ; he has money in his pocket. The drink is wholesome. Put the key in your pocket. The night is wet ; my coat is heavy. I came from Armagh to-day, and I am going over to Scotland now. Did you see the poor man. No, I did not see the ship ; there was a heavy fog on the water.

EXERCISE LXXI.

§ 413. Only one chapter remains to be added to the foregoing treatise on the pronunciation of modern Irish. In every language there are words which are not pronounced according to the ordinary rule, and in Irish, a language which has been spoken without much change for so many centuries, there, of course, exceptional words. Considering that Irish has been, for some two centuries at least, spoken by a people untrained to read and write the language, the wonder is that so few words are irregular.

Instead of giving here all the irregular words of the language, we will indicate an arrangement of irregular words to which we can easily refer in subsequent lessons, and the irregular words can thus be learned by degrees, and with comparatively little trouble. We will divide the words irregularly pronounced into classes, and we can afterwards refer to these as *Irreg.* A, B, C, and D, etc'

Some words are irregular in pronunciation because they are unduly shortened in rapid pronunciation. We have already given examples (§ 343) of one class of words, in which, for the purpose of avoiding hiatus, contraction takes place.

(1) Thus=bliadhain, a year, *is pron. not* blee′-ă-ĕn but blee′-ăn.

§ 415. (2) There are a few classes of ordinary words, with a long termination, in which the termination is shortened. The ordinary terminations thus shortened are:—

§ 416.

Termination	full pron.	shortened to
-amail	ou′-ăl	ool
-amain	ou-ăn	oon
-ughadh	oo′-ă	oo
-mhadh	wă, woo	oo
-idhe	ee′-ee	ee

§ 417. So in words like—

marbhuidh	mor′-ee
sealbhuidh	shal′-ee
ollmhuidh	ŭL′-ee
fághbáil	faug′-aul
faghbáil	(fau′-aul) faul
Maolmhuire	(mweel′-*rĕ*) Miles

§ 418.

canamhain (kon′-oon), a dialect
fearamhail (far′-ool), manly
flaitheamhail (floh′-ool), princely, hence generous.

In Munster these words are accented on the last syllable.

§ 419. Go mbeannuighidh Dia duit! Go mbeannuighidh Dia agus Muire duit gŭ-maN'-ee). This is the full form of the ordinary salutation, which is contracted to Dia duit in Munster. It means—

May	God	bless (everything)	for thee
Go	Dia	mbeannuighidh	duit

§ 420. 'mbeannuighidh Dia duit, a Thaidhg. Go mbeannuighidh Dia is Muire duit, a Nóra. An bhfaca tú an ceo ar an loch? Ní fhaca mé bádh nó long ar an loch inniu. Fear fhaiteamhail, fhlaith fearamhail. Dhí an fear fhaiteamhail, fial. Ní fhuil an rí ag teacht a bhaile fós.

§ 421. Did you get money? No; I got corn at the market. Barley or oats? Nora got a rich husband (fear), he is princely and generous. I did not get the key. Do not leave the key on the floor. Miles Lynch has the key. I have not the lock.

EXERCISE LXXII.

§ 422. IRREGULAR WORDS, B.

Some words are irregular from the fact that a consonant in a word is moved from its proper position for greater ease in pronunciation.

*Conchubar, Connor, is often pronounced Chochuv'r (KnŭCH'oor).

*Muinchille, a sleeve, is often pronounced mhuichille (mnee'-hi-lĕ').

Coisrigh, bless, is often pronounced carsuig (kor'-sig).

---

* Often as if Chochuv'r, Mhuichille.

423. The words for "brother" and "isster."

	ᴅeaʀᵭ-ᵭʀáṫaiʀ	ᴅeiʀᵭśiúʀ
Correct pron.	*d*ar′-ăv-vrau′-hĕr	*d*erv-hyoor
Contract. (Con.)	*dr*eh′-au*r*	*dr*eh′-oor
,, (Mun.)	*dr*eh-au*r*	*dr*eh-oor′
,, (Ulster)	*d*aar′hă*r*	*d*er′-hăr

The possessive case and plural of "sister" is ᴅeiʀᵭśeaṫaʀ (*d*er′-ev-ha′-hăr) shortened to *dr*ef-aer′.

But the learner should pronounce these two words correctly as above. They are the most curiously pronounced of all the words in the language.

EXERCISE LXXIII.

Not to weary the student by giving at once all the exceptional words of the language, we propose to speak now of simple matters.

§ 424. THE GENDER OF IRISH WORDS.

Beings possessing animal life are divided into male and female, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the male sex are said to be of the masculine gender, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the female sex are said to be of the feminine gender.

Thus the following words are masculine: ꝼeaʀ, a man : capall, a horse ; ṫaʀᵭ (thor′-ăv), a bull ; coileaċ (Kel′-ăCH) ; Munster (Kel-oCH′), a cock.

These are femine : ᵭean, a woman ; láiʀ, mare ; ᵭó, a cow ; ceaʀc, a hen.

§ 425. But in Irish, as in Latin, Greek, and most other languages, even things without life are personified, and said to be either masculine or feminine in gender.

Thus the following words are said to be masculine :—(see vocabulary to the first part of Simple Lessons in Irish), am, time; aol, lime ; arán, bread ; bás, death ; bainne, milk, etc.

These are said to be feminine : ailt, a cliff ; áit, a place ; coill, a wood, etc.

§ 426. In English, the words "time," "lime," cliff," etc., are said to be neuter gender, that is—*neither* masculine nor feminine. In the older Irish, also, some words were regarddd as neuter, and there are still a few traces of this in modern Irish.

§ 427. How are we to know what words are to be regarded as masculine and what as feminine ? Not from the meaning of the words, but from their form, or, we might say, from their ENDINGS.

§ 428. Thus, as a general rule, all words are masculine which end in a consonant or two consonants, preceded by a BROAD vowel (a, o, u). For example, am, aol, arán, bás, given above. This rule, of course, does not affect words like ceare, a hen, which is naturally feminine.

§ 429. Similarly, as a general rule, words are of feminine gender which end in a conconant or two consonants, preceded by a SLENDER vowel (e, i), as áit, ailt, coill above. This rule does not affect words such as flaith, a prince, which is, of course, masculine.

§ 430. This use of masculine and feminine gender, for words denoting things without life, has an effect on the use of the pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she),

and neuter (it). Instead of having three pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she), neuter (it), we find as a rule only two pronouns, sé, sí ;—sé being used for masculine nouns, and sí for feminine. As Atá an feur fada, agus atá sé folláin, the grass is long and it *literally*, he) is wholesome. Ní fuil an áit tirim, agus ní fuil sí folláin, the place is not dry, and it (*literally*, she) is not wholesome.

(See Vocabulary to Part I. of Lessons.)

§ 431. Fuair Úna cadaoir úr ag an margadh, acht bí sí briste ar an ród. Ní fuil an bótar bog ; atá sé tirim anois. Atá an gual daor, ní fuil sé saor. Fuair mé eun óg, bí sé suas ar an aill. An bpaca tú an líon, atá sé síos ag an tobar fág an láir ins an leuna ; atá sí óg fós agus bí sí ar seachrán.

§ 432. I have the hammer. It is not heavy. Nora has a hen, she is young. The grass is not green now, it is yellow. The weather is fine, it is warm (and) dry. There is a wood at the well, it is green. The door is strong ; it is high and wide. The sack is wide, it is strong (and) heavy. Leave the flax on the floor, it is soft yet. The young cock is at the door' Our hammer is lost, it is not in the bag. They found their cow in the meadow. Dermot found his horse at the well. Brigid found her cow at the door.

EXEFCISE LXXIV.

§ 433. A sentence is a saying which conveys some complete meaning ; as ATÁ Tomás tinn ; ní raib Brigid aS an tobar indiu ; fuair an fear bás.

§ 434. Every sentence may be divided into two parts : (1) the thing spoken about, or the subject of the sentence, as Tomás, Brigid, an fear, above; and (2) what is said about the subject, as ATÁ tinn, is sick; ní raib aS an tobar, was not at the well; fuair bás, died.

§ 435. In the sentences above, the words Tomás, Brigid, an fear, are said to be in the nominative case.

§ 436. In the sentences "Hugh burned the boat," "Art struck the horse," "the King killed the Druid," the words "boat," "horse," "Druid," are said to be in the objective case. For further illustration of the meaning of sentence, subject, case, etc., see any English Grammar. The objective case in Irish is commonly called the accusative.

§ 437. In modern Irish, as in English, the nominative and objective cases of words are the same in form.

§ 438. The article an aspirates the first consonant of feminine nouns in the nominative and accusative cases.

An bean (van), the woman.
,, bó (Wō), the cow.
,, caora (CHaer'-ă), the sheep.
,, carraig (CHor'-ĕg), the rock.
,, cathaoir (CHoh'-eer), the chair.
,, feoil (yōl), the meat.
,, páirc (fau'-irk), the field.

The student should here look back at what has been said about the effect of aspiration on the sounds of the letters, especially at the beginning of words.

§ 439. Tabair dom an cathaoir. Tabair an feoil do Nóra. Ni'l an páirc glas anois. Bí an capall agus an bó ag an tobar. Ni'l an carraig ag an dún anois, atá sí briste suas. Cuir an caora agus an bó in do páirc. Ná fág an bean ag an doras.

§ 440. The tall man and the young woman. The woman died ; the man did not die. Do not leave the chair at the door. Do not give the hay to the ass. Do not give the meat to me ; give bread to me. The meat is scarce. I did not see your cow on the road (ród). He did not see the cow and the calf.

EXERCISE LXXV.

§ 441. Feminine words beginning with d and t are not aspirated by the article in the nominative and accusative.

An diallaid, the saddle.
An tír, the country land.

§ 442. Atá an tír saidhbir, ní fuil sí bocht anois. Ní fuil mo tír saidhbir fós. Ná cuir an diallaid ar an asal, atá sí trom. Fág an teine ar an urlár. Ná dún an doras, atá sé briste. Atá an éadarc (h-yarK) agus an coileach ag úna. Ní'l ár ndiallaid ar an láir.

The tillage field (gort) is not green, it is yellow now ; the pasture field (páirc) is green, it is not yellow. The mountain is high, it is between Armagh and the other mountain. Daniel O'Hea has the chair : he got the chair in the house. Do not put the thatch on the house yet, the weather is not cold, it is dry (and) warm. The winter is coming, it is cold (and) wet ; the harvest was dry (and) wholesome.

EXERCISE LXXVI.

TRANSLATION OF " THIS " AND " THAT."

§ 443. In the phrases, " this man," " this woman," and the sentences, " this house is on the cliff," " this meat is not fresh," etc., the word "this" is translated into Irish by so (sŭ, *like* su *in su*spend).

§ 444. The word so always follows the noun to which it refers.

§ 445. It is not sufficient to say fear so, this man, bean so, this woman, etc. ; in translating "this" the student must always put the article an before the noun and the word so after it.

An aill so, this cliff (the-cliff-this); an aimsir so, this weather; an madadh so, this dog; an bean so, this woman; an feoil so, this meat.

§ 446. Similarly the word for "that" is sin (shin, *like* shin *in shin*ty), and the article an must be used with it, just as with so. As, an áit sin, that place; an capall sin, that horse; an feoil sin, that meat.

§ 447. Atá an síoda sin daor act atá an olann so saor. Tabair dom an cáca sin, tabair an stól sin do Nóra. Suidh síos ar an stól só, a Pádruig: an bfuil sgeul ar bit agat inniu? An bfaca tú an capall mór so? Ní faca mé an capall sin. Atá an coirce so glas, atá an seagal so buidhe.

§ 448. Was this ship on the lake yet? No. This wine is dear, it came to Ireland from America. That wine is cheap. Put that trout in the bag, and put this salmon in the other bag. This salmon is fresh, the trout is not fresh, it is not wholesome. This man came home this morning.

EXERCISE LXXVII.

§ 449. If an adjective accompanies the noun, the words so, sin, are placed after the adjective, as an stól beag so, this little stool. If two or more adjectives accompany the noun, so or sin is placed last of all: as, an túirne beag trom sin; an tír arsa, áluinn so.

§ 450. The word úᴅ (oodh) is used after nouns in the same way as so and sin, as an ꝼear úᴅ, an oiᴅċe úᴅ, an áiᴛ úᴅ. The word úᴅ is never used except with a thing connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write ; as, an ꝼear úᴅ, that man whom you have seen or heard of; an oiᴅċe úᴅ, that night you remember; an áiᴛ úᴅ, that place you know well.

In Ulster the word *yon* is used in English just as úᴅ is in Irish.

§ 451.

aris (ă-reesh'), again.

riaṁ (ree'-ăv), ever (in the past).

Ná cuir an ɡual ᴅuᴅ úᴅ ar an ᴛeine. Cuir an ᵬreac mór ins an mála, acᴛ cuir an ᵬreac beaɡ úᴅ ins an aᴅainn. Ṫáinig an ꝼear óɡ so a ᵬaile anois, bí sé in Albain. Ní ꝼaca mé an ᴛír sin riaṁ, ní raiᴅ mé in Albain fós. Ꝼuair mé an ᴅiallaiᴅ so ins an siopa. Atá an ɡeiṁreaᴅ so ꝼuar ɡo leor anois.

§ 452. I was not in that house, but you were in the house. This man was not in my house. I was going to Derry that night. but I came home again. I was never in that place. Were you ever on this lake? I was never on Lough Mask, but I was on Lough Owell, and I was on that little island. There is a big tree growing on that island. That big tree is not growing on the island now. I gave that shilling to Nora. That winter was cold, that autumn was warm. I was in the house that morning.

EXERCISE LXXVIII.

§ 453. IRREGULAR WORDS, C.

Some few words are irregularly pronounced because some consonants in them are not pronounced fully.

§ 454. Thus in a few words the three consonants ŋgŋ are contracted to N in pronunciation.

coŋgnaḋ *not*	kŭng′-nă	*but* kooN′-ă, help.
ioŋgnaḋ —	ŭng′-nă or iNG′-nă,	— oo′-Nă, wonder.
ɒioŋgnaḋ —	*d*iNG′-nă	— *d*ee′-Nă.

In Connaught, kooNoo, eeNoo, *d*eeNoo.

§ 455. In many words

ɒċ *are pron.*		c (t=d+h)
gċ	—	c (k=g+h)
bċ, ṁċ	—	f (f=v+h)
mċ	—	mp

Thus séiɒċe, *pron. as* séice.
leaġċa, — leaca.
liomṁċa, — líofa.
O'Ɒubċaiġ (O'Duffy), — ō dhuf′-ee.
O'Cobċaiġ (O'Coffey), — ōkŭf′-ee.
iomċuiɾ, — ŭmpur.
ɒimċeall, — *t*impăL.
lúṫṁaɾ, — lúfaɾ.
(This is not to be imitated.)

§ 456. The names of rivers are feminine.

an Ɒóinn	ăn	Wō*n*, the Boyne.
an Ḟeoiɾ	,,	yō*r*, the Nore.
an Ɒeaɾɒa	,,	var′-wa, the Barrow.
an Laoi	,,	Lee, the Lee.
an Ḟeaḋail	,,	ou′-ĕl, the Foyle.
an Liḟe	,,	Lif′-ĕ, the Liffey.
an Éiɾne	,,	aer′-nĕ, the Erne.
an Mhuaiɒ	,,	Woo′-ee, the Moy.

§ 457. Cuir an bád beag so ar an laoi, agus cuir an long úd ar an Éirne. Ní fuil an Dóinn leatan ag Droicead-Ata. Atá Daile Áta Cliat ar an Life. Fág an bád ins an abainn úd. Ní faca mé an bád ag dul suas an loc úd, bí se ag dul ar seacrán ar an loc. Fuair mé an bád beag so ar an loc agus táinig sé do'n oiléan árd úd.

§ 458. The Moy is wide enough in Ballina. That young man got a salmon in the Erne. Put that book in your pocket, it is not heavy. This big book is heavy. That big wide book. The Foyle is wide at Derry. The Barrow, the Boyne, the Nore, the Foyle. I went from the Erne to the Lee. Dermot went on the Lee down to Cork, and he went from Ireland to Scotland. He was never in Scotland.

EXERCISE LXXIX.

§ 459. IRREGULAR WORDS. CLASS D.

The pronunciation of every language changes somewhat with time, the spelling has to be changed to suit the pronunciation. There are thus many differences of spelling and pronunciation between Modern Irish as now written and spoken and the language as it was written and spoken centuries ago. But some common words, although their spelling has changed with the general change, have retained wholly or in part their old pronunciation. We have already met some specimens.

§ 460. PECULIAR VOWEL SOUNDS.

	Not	but	older Irish
ᴀg	og	eg	(oc)
ᴀʀ	or	er	(or)
ᴀıgᴇ	ag′-ĕ	eg′-ĕ (§ 181)	(oıgᴇ)
ᴀıgı	ak′-ee	ek′-ee (§ 181)	(oıcı)
bᴇᴀg	baG	beG	bᴇg
ʀᴀıḃ	rav	rev	ʀoıḃᴇ

§ 461. CONSONANT SOUNDS.

The consonants which have in some words retained, to an unusual degree, traces of an older pronunciation are ḋ and g. At present ḋ and g broad are pronounced with the guttral sound which we denote by the Greek *y* at the beginning of words only. There is evidence that at one time ḋ and g broad had this sound always, and some words retain it in whole or in part. Thus—

cʀóḋᴀ, *prcn.* krō′-*y*ă, *or* krōg′-ă, brave.
ᴅıᴀḋᴀ, — *d*ee′-ă-*y*ă, *or d*ee′-ăg-ă, godly.

§ 462. So ᴅoʀugᴀ, a fishing line (dhŭr′-oo-ă) is in Donegal ᴅoʀugᴀ (dhŭr′-ug-ă) ; and ᴛᴇᴀgıᴀć, a family (*t*ei′-lāCH) is in Donegal ᴛᴇgıᴀć (teG′-lăCH, and in some places *t*e*y*′-lăCH).

§ 463. At the end of words ḋ broad is now silent. In Scottish Gaelic ʀuᴀḋ, etc., are yet pronounced roo′-ă*y*. Some terminations of verbs have preserved the sound partially in our Irish. Thus, the terminations -ᴀḋ, -eᴀḋ, of the 3rd singular of imperative, imperfect and conditional active of verbs are pronounced as a rule as

-ăCH, a softened form of an older pronunciation -ăɣ. Again, the perfect passive terminations -ᵴḋ, -eᵴḋ are pronounced in parts of Munster as -ăG, a slightly hardened form of ăɣ. Examples will be given in due course.

EXERCISE LXXX.

§ 464. We have already seen that ᵴtá cóta nuaḋ ar Art (a new coat is *on* Art) is the Irish way of saying that Art is wearing a new coat. Thus also all sorts of burdens are said to be *on* a person, not only actual burdens of any sort, but such burdens as grief, trouble, anxiety, anger, pain, hunger, thirst, etc.

§ 465.

ocras (ŭk′-răs), hunger	tart (thort) thirst
tuirse (thur′să, *see* f), weariness	ualaċ (oo′-ăl-ăCH), a load, a burden
orm (ŭrm), on me	orrainn (ŭr′-en), on us.
ort (ŭrth), on thee	orraiḃ (ŭr′-ev), on ye
air (er′), on him *	orra (ŭr′-ă), on them
uirri (er′-ĕ), on her *	

* Note that these two words are irregular in pronunciation.

§ 466. Ataá ocras ar Niall, ataá tart ar Nóra. Taḃair ḋeoċ ḋo'n leanḃ, ataá tart mór air. Ni ḟuil tart orm anois, ḟuair mé ḋeoċ uisge śios aᵹ an tobar. An ḃḟuil ocras ort? Ni ḟuil, aċt ataá tart orm, taḃair ḋeoċ ḋom. A Ḋiarmuiḋ, taḃair an ḟeur so ḋo'n láir, ataá ocras uirri. Ni ḟuil tart ar an láir úḋ, aċt ataá ocras ar an asal óᵹ so. Ná cuir ualaċ mór ar an asal úḋ ataá tuirse air anois, ḃí sé aᵹ an mar-

ꞇad agus ualaċ mór coirce ar a ḋruim. An bṗuil tuirse ort? Suiḋ síos.

§ 467. Atá tuirse orm, I am tired.

Leig ḋo sgíṫ (*leg* dhŭ shgeeh) rest yourself, *literally*, let (away) your weariness.

Open the door, we are tired ; we are coming from Armagh. I am not tired, but there is a pain in my back. John is hungry. Mary is thirsty, Dermot is tired. Nora is sick. I am very hungry (great hunger is on me). Were ye very thirsty yesterday? We were, but we got a drink at that little well. That well is cold and wholesome. Dermot and Teig were in that place yesterday, and they were tired when they came home at (in the) night. Are you tired? I am not tired to-day. I was tired yesterday.

EXERCISE LXXXI.

§ 468.

aiṫṁeula (ah'-vael-ă), regret
bṙón (brōn) sorrow
ḋoiġíos (dhel'-yees), grief
mo bṙón (mŭ vron), my sorrow, alas.
eagla(a Glă), fear
faiṫċíos (fa*t*'-hees), fear, *Connacht*
tinneas (tin'-ăs), sickness.

§ 469. Ní raiḃ Gaeḋilge agam nuair ḃí mé óg, agus atá aiṫṁeula orm anois. Atá bṙón mór orrainn anois, atá ár n-aṫair marḃ. Nuair ṫáinig siad ḋo'n áit úd, ḃí eagla orra. Ṫáinig eagla orm, aċt ní faca mé taiḃḃse ar ḃiṫ ins an áit sin. An bṗuil faiṫċíos ort? Atá tinneas trom ar ḋo ṁáṫair. Ní fuil ocras ar ḃiṫ orm, aċt atá tinneas orm, agus atá tart mór orm.

§ 470. Come in and sit down and rest yourself. Sit down on that little stool; do not sit at the door, the day is cold and wet. Is that woman sick now? She is not; she was sick, but now she is strong. Do not give me that meat, I am not hungry. That grave is not wide. That young beagle is lost; we did our best, but we did not find the fox or the beagle. Our oats (ăr-Ger'-kĕ) is growing in that place. Put that little boat in the river. The ship is on the Erne, and there is a tall mast and a big wide sail on her. Are you sick. No, I am in pain (a pain is on me). Good-bye.

EXERCISE LXXXII.

ASPIRATION OF THE ADJECTIVE.

§ 471. When an adjective follows a feminine noun in the nominative or objective case, the first consonant of the adjective is aspirated. Thus—

bean mór (ban Wōr), a big woman.
an bean mór (van Wōr), the big woman.
atá an bean mór ag an tobar, the big woman is at the well.

But áit folláin (ŭL'-aun), a healthy place; atá an bean fionn (iN) ag an tobar, the fair-haired woman is at the well; ní bfuil Nóra beag ag an doras, little Nora is not at the door. Atá an bean mór (Wōr) so ruadh, this big woman is red-haired, etc.

§ 472. WORDS.

ċuaiḋ (CHoo'-ee), went	fuaċt (foo'-ăCHth), cold
cuṁa (koo'-ă), loneliness	slaġḋán (sLei'-dhaun), a cold
fiaċail (fee'-ăK-ăl), a tooth	ḋéiḋeaḋ (*dae'-deo*), toothache

tinneas fiacal, toothache.
tinneas fairrge, sea-sickness.

§ 473. Atá ńóra beag in a luiġe; fuair sí fuaċt agus atá slaġḋán uirri. An fiacail so agus an fiacail úd. Ní fuil ocras orm, atá tinneas fiacal orm anois. Ċuaiḋ Máire go h-Albain, agus atá cuṁa uirri anois. Atá cuṁa ar Ḋiarmuiḋ, atá a ṁac (wok) ag ḋul go tír eile.

§ 474. I have a cold, I am not hungry. I am thirsty, give me a drink. The little mare is thirsty. She is not hungry, she got hay and oats now. The white cow is in the meadow. Are you afraid? No, but I am sick, I have the tootache to-day, as the weather is cold and wet. Dermot O'Kelly was standing at the door, and he got cold in his head (in a ċeann). Nora is lonely, her mother died and her brother and her sister went to another country. Do not stand on the road, the road is wet and you have a cold already (ċeana).

EXERCISE LXXXIII.

§ 475. 1. The white cow (is) young.
2. The little cow (is) white.

Upon examining these two sentences, it will be seen that in the first the word

"white" comes before the verb "is," in the second, the word "white" comes after the verb "is." It is very important to note that in translating into Irish a sentence like the second above, the adjectives which follow the verb "is" are never aspirated or changed in any way.

1. Atá an bó bán óg (Wō Waun).
2. Atá an bó beag bán, not bán.

So the sentence tá an bó beag bán would mean "The cow is small (and) white."

§ 476. Níl úna beag tinn, acht atá tuirse uirri. Ná cuir an diallaid beag ar an láir, acht cuir an dial laid mór so uirri. Ní faca mé Briġid bán ag an tobar, atá sí ins an teach, agus atá brón agus cuma uirri. Ċuaid Sorċa síos an bóthar mór anois. Atá an bó mór. Níl an bó mór ins an leuna. Níl bó mhór aici atá bó beag aici.

§ 477. I got that little mare at the market. She is young, do not put a heavy load on her yet. The little mare is dear; that big mare is cheap. That young woman is sick; she has a cold. A big horse and a little mare. This horse is big, that mare is small. A long street. Conn has a crooked eye.

§ 478.

EXERCISE LXXXIV.

Hurry, haste, { deifir (*def'-ĕr*), Conn. and Ulster. deitneas (*deh'-ĕn-ăs*), Munster. deabaó (*d- you'-ă*), Thomond.

Many other words are also used. Deun deifir, deun deabaó, make haste, hurry.

§ 479. Dail ó Dhia ort ! God bless you (a blessing from God to thee). Often used as a salutation. Dail ó Dhia ar an obair, God bless the work ! Nil dail air, he is not doing well (used of sickness, etc.).

§ 480. Cad 'tá ort ? What is *on* you ? (what is the matter with you ?) Caidé 'tá ort ? Ceurd 'tá ort ?

§ 481. " What " is translated in Munster by cad (kodh), in most of Ulster by caidé (Kŭ-dae', often *gŭ-dae'*), in Connaught usually by ceurd (k-yaerdh) or cé (k-yae).

§ 482. le, with; leis an, with the. (Compare ins an, in the.)

Atá an bean ag dul sios an bóthar, agus atá deifir mór uirri. Cad 'tá ort, a bean óig ? Atá tinneas mór ar mo máthair. Ní raib deifir ar bith orra, nuair bí siad ag dul a baile inné. Tabair deoch uisge dom, a Sheumuis, agus deun deifir; atá mé caillte leis an tart. Cuaid mo bó a baile leis an asal.

§ 483. God save ye ! Ye are in a great hurry to-day, what is the matter with ye ? We are working at the lake. Did you see

a boat on the lake? A boat went over to the island this morning; there was a white sail on it, and there was a hole in the sail. Put another boat on the river. The big river is full, the little river is dry now. Were ye sea-sick when the ship was going over to Scotland? No, but we were very hungry. The blood is warm yet, the flesh is soft. That big dog is hungry. No, but he is sick.

EXERCISE LXXXV.

Atá and ar continued.

§ 484. Duile (bwil′-ĕ), madness.
Fearg (far′ăG), anger.
Imnide (im′*n*ee), anxiety.

Many other words are used for "madness"; báine (baun′-ĕ), mire (mir′-ĕ), cúcać (kooh′găCH), etc.

§ 485. Dia díb (yeev), not Dia duit (when speaking to more than one person.)

Beannact lib (liv), not b. leat (when speaking to more than one person.)

§ 486. Atá Diarmuid agus Muircheartach ag teacht asteach ar an dorus. Dia díb! cad 'tá orraib? atá deifir mór orraib. Atá imnide orrainn, atá ar mbó caillte, agus ní raib aginn acht an bó sin. Dí fearg ar m'athair; bí duile air. Suid síos; atá tuirse ort anois, a Śeumuis.

§ 487. Is the dog mad? No, he is hungry. The cow is at the door, she is very

hungry and thirsty. Are you angry, Dermot? I am not angry, I am anxious. What is the matter? My little book is lost, and I am afraid, as my father was angry when the other book was lost. The dog is mad, he is below at the well, but he is not drinking the water.

EXERCISE LXXXVI.

§ 488. Áṫas (au'hăs), joy, gladness, pleasure.
Ṫúṫṡáir (Looh'-*yaur*), joy, pleasure.
Ḃróḋ (brōdh), pride, proud, joy.
Ṙíṁeuḋ (ree'-maedh), gladness (*Conn.*)

Áṫas is the commonest word used in Munster; ḃróḋ is usual in Ulster and Connaught.

§ 489. The word for outside, without, is ámuiṡ, older form immuiṡ *pron.* as if ám-muiċ (ăm-mweeh'). So astiṡ (ăs-*t*eeh') inside, within.

Amaċ, out (after a verb denoting motion).
Asteaċ, in (after a verb denoting motion).
Amuiṡ, outside, without (after verb denoting rest).
Astiṡ, inside, within (after verb denoting rest).

§ 490. Ċuaiḋ an ḃean asteaċ ar an ḋoras; bí feaṡ uirri. Ní fuil sí astiṡ anois, atá sí amuiṡ arís, atá sí síos aṡ an ṫobar. Atá áṫas mór ar an aṫair, ṫáiniṡ

a mhac a baile inde, agus ata se astig ins an teach anois in a suidhe ag an teine. An bfaca tú súiste astig ins an sgiobóil? An bfuair tú an bó sin amuig ins an leuna? Fuair an bean an bó, agus atá lúcháir mór uirri. Fan liom anois, ní'l deifir ar bit ort. Atá deifir mór orm a baile. Deun deifir. Ní faca mé an bean astig nó amuig, agus bí imnidhe orm.

§ 491. Nora is delighted (great joy is on her), she found a bright shilling in her pocket. She did not find a shilling, she found a pound, and she and her mother are very proud (of it). They went out on the door, and down to the other house and in on the other door. They did not find the horse, and they are sorry; they regret (it). My brother went to another country yesterday; we are lonely now. He had a poem —"I am lonely now, Mary, my blessing and my pride." The valley is beautiful, and the little river inside. God bless the work!

EXERCISE LXXXVII.

§ 492. When a noun ends in n, adjectives which immediately follow it and which begin with d or t are not aspirated, as bean dubh, a black-haired woman; bean tinn, a sick woman.

Sometimes adjectives beginning with s are not aspirated, as bean sidhe (ban shee), a fairy woman.

§ 493. Ċonnaic (CHŭN′-ik, kŭN′-ik), saw (verb).
mın (min), meal.
sıḋeoɡ (shee′-ōg), a fairy.
sluaɡ sıḋe (sLoo′-ă), the fairy host, the fairies.

§ 494. Aṫá an ḃean ḋuḃ. Nı′l an ḃean ḃeaɡ (veG) ḋuḃ. Cuıʀ an mın (vin) ḃuıḋe ınṡ an mála úḋ. Nı́ ʀaıḃ an mın ḃuıḋe, ḃí sí ɡeal. Aṫá an mın ḃuıḋe ṗollán nı́ ṗuıl sí ṫʀom. Nı́ ṗaca mé ṫaıḋḃse nó ḃean sıḋe ınṡ an áıṫ úḋ. Nuaıʀ ḃí Ḋıaʀmuıḋ aɡ ḋul a ḃaıle, ċonnaic sé an ḃean sıḋe aɡ an ṫobaʀ, aɡus ċáınıɡ eaɡla aıʀ. An ḃṗaca ṫú an ḃean? Chonnaic mé an ḃean, aċt nı́ ṗaca mé ṗeaʀ aʀ bıṫ. Nı́ ṗaca ḋuıne an Sluaɡ Sıḋe ʀıaṁ ın áıṫ aʀ bıṫ.

§ 495. Niall came home, he was afraid, he saw a fairy up in the fort. He did not see any fairy, the night was dark, he saw a light on the fort; there is no fairy in that fort, or in any other fort. A sick woman. There was a sick woman in the house, she was sitting on a stool at the fire. She was not sick, she was afraid and anxious. We were lonely yesterday. The drink is hot. The meal is heavy. Put the heavy meal in this bag. Dermot is tired.

EXERCISE LXXXVIII.

§ 496. THE FORM ANṪ OF THE ARTICLE.

We have already seen that the ordinary form of the article "the" is an. We have also seen that after some prepositions the

longer and older form sán is used. We have now to see that another old form ánt is sometimes yet used.

§ 497. The form ánt if the article is used before MASCULINE NOUNS, but only when these nouns are in the NOMINATIVE CASE; thus ánt uán, the lamb; olann an uáin, the wool *of* the lamb (genitive or possessive case), leis an uán, with the lamb (dative case).

We have already stated a rule from which the gender of most nouns can be easily learned from the ending of the word.

In the spoken language this t, really part of the article, is pronounced as part of the following word, and hence we usually write an t-uán (thoo'-ăn), an t-am (thom), etc.

§ 498. Ċonnaic mé an fiaḋ ḋuḃ inḋé, amuiġ ar an sliaḃ. An ḃean aġus an t-uan. Níl an t-urlár glan: atá ġual air. An ḃfaca sé an t-iolar ins an spéir? Ċonnaic sé; aġus bí an t-uan aġus an t-eun (*taen*) marḃ. Atá ḋeifir mór ar an uan úḋ. Ḃí cuṁa ar an eun, nuair bí a ṁáṫair marḃ. Taḃair an ṁin ḋo'n eun sin, atá ocras air. Ná taḃair an ḋeoċ úḋ ḋo'n uan. Atá an t-asal (thos'-ăl) aġ an ḋoras.

§ 499. The lamb is outside at the door. The horse and the ass are coming home from the well, they are not thirsty, they are hungry. The eagle is on the cliff, he is angry. The lime is white, the wall is black. Put the bread in your pocket, you are

hungry. The gold is heavy, the silver is bright. Put the knife on the floor, the floor is clean.

EXERCISE LXXXIX.

§ 500. All burdens like rent, tax, debt, oppression, hard work, etc., are said to be *on* a person.

cáin (kaun), tax.
cíos (kees), rent.
fiaċ (fee'-ăCH), debt.
muiriġin (mwir'-een), a burden, *usually means* a large family to support. In Munster, muireas (mwir'-ur).

§ 501. Atá obair mór orm anois. Ní fuil an obair úd mór. Ní fuil aġam acт ġort beaġ, boċt, aġus atá cíos mór orm. Atá an bean sin boċt aġus atá muiriġin mór, laġ uirri. Atá siad boċt; atá cíos aġus cáin mhór orra, aġus atá fiaċ orra. Nil an mhin daor, atá sí saor anois, acт bí sí daor inoé. Tabair dom an mhin daor, atá sí úr, follain.

§ 502. Is the rent heavy? It was heavy, but it is not heavy now; but the tax is heavy. There is a tax on silk, satin and wine, when they are coming to Ireland. The eagle went up in the sky, he was afraid. The lamb is inside in the barn. I saw Edmund inside; he has a heavy cold. Owen Roe was sitting in the saddle. The saddle is broad; it is soft, it is not hard. There is no saddle or bridle on my horse.

EXERCISE XC.

THE FORM OF ᴀn̄t CONTINUED.

§ 503. We have seen that feminine words in the nominative and accusative singular have their first consonant aspirated. There is a peculiarity about such nouns beginning with s—for, not only is the s aspirated, but the t of the article re-appears. Thus we say, not an súil, but ant súil, or as we usually write it, an tsúil, an t-súil (thool).

§ 504.
an tsráid (thraud) the street.
an tSuir (toor), the Suir.
an tSionainn (tin'-ăh), the Shannon.
an tsúil (thool), the eye.
an tseanbean (tan'-van), the old woman.
biad (bee'-ă), food.

§ 505. Connaic Brigid an tSionainn ar maidin inniu, agus bí sí dubh. Atá an tSuir leathan go leor ins an áit so. Ní fuil an tsráid glan, atá sí bog. Ní faca an tseanbean an madadh astig ag an teine. Atá ocras mór ar an madadh úd, ní fuair sé biad ná deoc fós. Fuair an cú biad, agus bí lúthgáir air. Ná cuir cíos mór ar an talamh so.

§ 506. The Shannon is in Ireland ; the Moy is slow and wide ; this river is dark and cold. The Shannon is wide at this place, there is a beautiful ship on it now. Did you see the ship on the river ? His eye is black, her eye is blue ; the other eye is crooked. We are sorry, we are not angry.

I saw the high mountain to-day. The eagle did not see the light.

EXERCISE XCI.

§ 507. It will now be seen that we have a clue to the gender of many words whenever we hear or see them in the nominative and accusative case singular. Thus from the following exercise we might conclude that uisge, balla, baile, bainne are masculine ; and súiste, eagla, feminine.

§ 508. S is never aspirated when followed by a consonant, unless this consonant be l, n or r. The reason is that the sound of s, that is h, could not be pronounced before the other consonants. Thus, mo sgian, mo speal, mo smeur.

§ 509. Connaic an fear an speal agus an tsúiste (thoosh'-tĕ) ar an urlár. Atá an t-uisge so fuar, folláin. Fuair mé an t-uisge fuar ins an tobar. Fág an tsúiste ins an sgiobóil, atá sí briste. Ní raib an flait óg astig, act bí an t-árd-rí istig in a luige, bí tinneas air. Atá sé marb leis an eagla. Ni'l an eagla orm. Ní faca an capall an balla. Bí baile mór ar an oileán. Cuir an bainne ins an uisge. Tug Eudmonn builte trom do Niall, mar bí fearg air.

§ 510. Correct the following:—Atá an t-áit so folláin. Atá an tsolas geal. Fuair Nóra an uisge agus an feoil. Cuir an t-uisge fuar ar an im. Atá ualac mór ar an t-asal. Cuaid an bó a baile leis an

t-uan. Ní raib an uan óg, bí sí mór. Atá an t-aill árd. Deun deifir leis ar t-obair so.

EXERCISE XCII.

§ 511. "Niall owes Art a debt" is translated into Irish by Atá fiaċ aġ Art ar Niall, Art has a debt or claim on Niall. When the amount of the debt is to be stated, it is placed instead of the word fiaċ, as atá sgilling aġam ort, you owe me a shilling; I have a (claim of a) shilling on you.

§ 512.

an t-aṫair (thah'-ĕr), the father.
an t-iomaire (*t*im'-ă-*r*ĕ), the ridge.
an t-uball (thoo'-ăL), the apple.
punt, a pound.
sgilling, a shilling.
piginn (pee*n*), a penny. Munster, pingin (ping'-i*u*).
leiṫ-piginn (*l*eh'-fee*n*), a halfpenny.

§ 513. Cuir an piginn úd in do póca. Ná fág an t-uball ar an urlár. Fuair tú uball uaim inné; atá piginn aġam ort. Ní fuair mé aċt uball beag uaiṫ; ní fuil aċt leiṫpiginn aġat orm. Fuair Brigid caora ó Eudmonn, agus atá punt aige uirri. Ní faca mé an t-uball ar an iomaire, aċt bí an feur aġ fás air, agus bí an feur tiuġ. Fuair an t-aṫair bás, agus bí cuma agus bród mór ar an mac. Bí mé aġ obair ó maidin go h-oidċe, aċt ní fuair mé piginn nuaḋ uaiṫ.

§ 514. This apple is sweet, that apple is bitter (seaʀḃ). There is a young tree growing on the ridge ; the ridge is high, but the tree is not high yet. The father gave the apple to Edmond. The mother found the apple on the floor, and she gave the apple to the father (ḋo'n aṫaiʀ). I do not owe you a penny to-day ; I owed you a halfpenny yesterday.

EXERCISE XCIII.

§ 515. Instead of saying that a thing *has* a certain taste, colour, shape, *etc.*, we say that the taste, colour, or shape, etc., *is on* the thing, as in the following exercise :

§ 516.

blas, taste.
ḋaċ (dhah, *like* tha *in* that) colour.
cuma (kum'-ă), shape, form.
caoi (Kee, *as* -ky *in* lucky
ḋeis (*d*esh) West Conn.
ḋóiġ (dhō'-ee) Ulster.
} shape, arrangement. way.

§ 517. Look back at rule for aspiration of adjectives. After FEMININE nouns in NOMINATIVE and ACCUSATIVE singular, the first consonant of following adjective is aspirated, as min ḃuiḋe (min Wee), yellow meal; an ċseanḃean ḃoċt, the poor old woman.

§ 518. ƒeuċ ! (faeCH, *Munster* ƒiaċ ! fee-oCH') see ! look at ! as ƒeuċ an ƒear ḃoċt aġ an ḋoras.

§ 519. Some phrases : Cia ċaoi 'bfuil tú ? (kee'-ă CHee Wil thoo), what way are you? Cia an ċuma (CHum'-ă) 'tá ort? how are you, what (is) the way that is on you ? Cur caoi ar, repair, set in order; ag cur caoi ar, repairing.

§ 520. The relative pronoun *who, which, that*, before is, are, is not used in Irish ; as, an fear atá, the man who is ; an t-uan atá, the lamb that is ; an áit atá, the place which is ; na fir atá tinn, the men who are sick.

§ 521. Go mbeannuiġid Dia duit, a Taiḋg ! Go mbeannuiġid Dia is Muire duit, a Nóra ! Cia ċaoi bfuil tú indiu ? Atá mé go láidir. Tabair dom an t-uball úd, an bfuil sé milis. Atá blas milis air go deimin, acht cuir an t-uball eile ins an mála. An bfuil Cormac ag obair anois ? Atá; atá sé ag cur caoi ar an teaċ, atá sé ag cur tuiġe (thatch) air, mar atá an aimsir fuar, fliuċ. Nuair bí an bean baoċt ag cur caoi ar an áit, fuair sí an t-airġead ins an tuiġe. Feuċ an duine sin ; atá airġead aige orm, agus ní'l piġinn in mo póca anois.

§ 522. Atá caoi mhaiṫ ar Aoḋ, Hugh is in good circumstances. Ní'l caoi (*or* dóiġ) ar Niall, Niall is not well off, is in a bad way.

§ 523. Bí Domhnall baoċt, acht atá caoi mhaiṫ air anois. An bfuil Nóra saiḋbir ? Ní'l ; atá muiriġin mhór uirri, agus atá cíos mór, trom, ar an talamh atá aici. Feuc an t-iolar suas ins an spéir !

§ 524. The water is dark blue in colour (*say*, there is a dark blue colour on the water). This lamb is white. Nora is repairing the spinning-wheel, and Dermot is mending the stool. This chair is broken, and James is mending it (ag cur caoi uirri). See the lamb that is in the meadow. See the turf (Wōn) that is on the floor, it (sí) is soft and heavy. Do not leave the broken stool outside; leave the stool inside and mend it. I owe Cormac a shilling.

EXERCISE XCIV.

§ 525. SOME MORE EXAMPLES.

*biseać (bish'-ăCH), improvement after illness.
donas (dhŭn'-ăs), misfortune, ill-luck.
sonas (sŭn'-ăs), fortune, prosperity.
leun (*l*aen), woe.
seun (shaen), happiness.
náire (Naur'-ĕ), shame.

§ 526. Feuc an bean ar an aill! Atá eagla uirri. Ní fuil eagla uirri anois, acht bí faitcíos orm roimhe. An bfuil náire ort? Atá náire orm, mar atá Deurla agam, agus ní fuil Gaedilge agam fós, acht fuair mé leabhar beag Gaedilge inné. An raib do mháthair tinn? Bí sí, acht atá biseać uirri inniu; bí brón orrainn nuair bí sí tinn. Atá lúthgáir agus sonas orrainn anois, mar atá a slainte aici arís. An bfuil an bean úd

* *Munster*, bish-oCH'.

ᵴᴀᵹᵭᵢᵣ? Ní ḟuil; ᴀᵭᴀ sí ᴀᵹ obᴀᵢʀ ó ṁᴀᵢᵭᵢᵯ ᵹo h-oiᵭċe. ᴀċᵵ ᴀᵭᴀ ᴀn ᵭonᴀs uiʀʀi ᴀᵹus ní ḟuil ᵵeiᵵḃᵢᵹinn ᴀici ᴀnois, ᴀᵹus ᴀᵭᴀ ṗiċe ḟuiᵵ ᴀᵹ ᴀn ᵭuine eile sin uiʀʀi. Sonᴀs ᴀᵹus ᵵúᵵᵹáiʀ. ᵭonᴀs ᴀᵹus ᵵeun. Seun oʀᵵ! Sonᴀs oʀʀᴀiḃ! Ḃᴀil ó Ḋia oʀʀᴀiḃ, ḃeᴀnᴀċᵵ ᵵiḃ.

§ 527.

mo ᵵeun, my woe; mo ᵵeun ᵹeuʀ, my bitter woe=alas!

ḟᴀiʀíoʀ (often spelled ḟᴀʀᴀoʀ), făr-eer'=alas!

What is the matter with you? Alas, I have not father or mother, sister or brother, they all (ᵴiᴀḃ uile) died. I am unfortunate, my country is unfortunate; the other country is fortunate. Did your father die? No (ní ḟuᴀiʀ); he was very sick, but he is better now; he is strong; he is not lying, he is up. The child did not come in, he was ashamed; he is outside at the door. Alas, the winter is cold, woe has come upon the land; the night is dark, there is no light in the sky; the great ship (ᵵonᵹ ṁóʀ) is lying on the lake. There was a heavy fog outside on the water, and I did not see the boat; I saw the ship, she had a white sail, and a tall dark mast.

INDEX

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, are first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns; (2) proper names; (3) family names; (4) adjectives,; (5) verbs; (6) nouns; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, etc.

This Index contains only words not given in the Index in Part I.

I. Prepositions and Pronouns.

a, his, 296.
agaib, at you, 268.
air, on him, 465.
ar, our, 376.
cad, what, 481.
cadé, what, 481.
cé, what, 481.
ceard, what, 481.
chugam, towards me, 306.
chugat, towards thee, 306.
chuige, towards him, 306.
di, to her, 407.
dó, to him, 407.
dom, to me, 407.
duit, to thee, 407.
gan, without, 286.
libh, with ye, 268.
linn, with us, 268.
orm, on me, 352.
orra, on them, 465.
orraibh, on ye, 465.
orrainn, on us, 465.
ort, on thee, 465.
romhat, before thee,.285.
sin, that, 446.
so, this, 443.
úd, that, "yon," 450.
uirri, on her, 465.

II. Place Names.

Alban, Scotland, 354.
Ard-macha, Armagh, 295.
Bearba, the Barrow, 456.
Corcaigh, Cork, 317.
Droichead Átha, Drogheda, 305.
Éirne, the Erne, 456.
Feabail, the Foyle, 456.
Fódla, Ireland (old name), 369.
Gaillimh, Galway, 268.
Life, the Liffey, 456.
Loch Measga, Lough Mask, 295.
Loch Uair, Lough Owel, 295.
Lochlannach, Dane, Danish, 295.
Muaidh, the Moy, 456.

III. Personal Names.

Aodh, Hugh, 330.
Brighid, Brigid, 324, 343.
Colm-cille, Columkille, 358.
Conchubar, Conor, 422.
Cormac, Cormac, Charles, 352.

Domnall, Daniel, 286.
Donnċaḋ, Donagh, Denis, 363.
Eiblín, Eveleen, Eileen, 275.
Eogan, Owen, 330.
Eudmonn, Edmund, Edward, 330.
Mac an Ḃáird, son of the bard, Ward, 291.
Mac an tSaoir, MacIntyre, MacAteer, 404.
Mac Aoḋa, Mackay, Mackey, Magee, 331.
Mac Aoḋagáin, Egan, Keegan, 331.
Mac Donnċaḋa, MacDonough, 365.
Mac Murċaḋa, MacMurrough, Murphy, 365.
Mac Suibne, MacSweeney, 276.
Mag Nuaḋat, Maynooth, 343.
Maguirḋir, Maguire, 326.
Maolmuire, Miles, 417.
Míċeál, Micheal, 305.
Muirċeartaċ, Morty, 486
Murċaḋ, Murrough, 363.
Nuaḋat, of Nuada, 343.
Ó hAoḋa, O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes, 331.
Ó Ceallaig, O'Kelly, 319.
Ó Coḃtaig, O'Coffey, 455.
Ó Ḋálaig, O'Daly, 319.
O'Donnċaḋa, O'Donohoe, also Donaghy, Dennehy, 365.
O'Duḃtaig, O'Duffy, 455.
O'Laoġaire, O'Leary, 330
O'Loċlainn, O Loughlin, 395.
O'Loingsig, Lynch, 379.
O'Murċaḋa, Murrough,
O'Raġallaig, O'Reilly, 342.
Seaġan, John, 339.
Sorċa, Sarah, 363.
Suibne, man's name, 275,
Taḋg, Thady, Tim, 342.

IV. Adjectives.

áilne, more beautiful,370
balḃ, dumb, 369.
boċt, poor, 299.
boḋar, deaf, 339.
borb, rude, violent, 354.
breaġ, fine, 334.
buiḋe, yellow, 325.
ceudna, same, 369.
cróḋa, brave, 461.
cruaiḋ, hard, 318.
cuibe, proper, 275.
deimin, certain, 275.
diaḋa, godly, 461.
dorċa, dark, 363.
ḋuḃ, black, 279.
ḋuiḃe, blacker, 275.
fearamail, manly, 418.
fiċe, twenty, 305. 307.
flaiṫeamail, princely, generous, 418.
fliuċ, wet, 406.
follaṁ, empty, 279.
garḃ, rough, 362.
gorm, blue, 352.
gránda, ugly, 371.
marḃ, dead, 362.
naoṁ, holy, 358.
naoṁṫa, sanctified, 283.
nuaḋ, new, 330.
ruaḋ, red, red-haired,330
saiḋbir, rich, 410.
seang, slender, 380.
searḃ, bitter, 362.
tiug, thick, 406.

V. Verbs.

beannuiġ, bless, 410.

coisric, bless, 422.
connaic, saw, 493.
cuaid, went, 472.
feuc, see ! look at ! 299.
ling, start, 379.
raib, was, 268.
rinne, did, 313.
suidh, sit, 321.
tabair, give, 405.
tuigeann, understands, 400.

VI. Nouns.

abainn, river, 286.
adharc, a horn, 342.
adastar, a halter, 342.
adbar, cause, 410.
adhmad, timber, 342.
aghaidh, the face, 342.
ainm, a name, 352.
airgead, money, silver, 366.
aithreula, regret, 468.
arm, an army, 352.
athair, father, 291.
áthas, gladness, pleasure, 483.
báine, madness, 484.
balbán, a dummy, 360.
banb, a young pig, 361.
bealach, way, road, 295.
beannacht, blessing, 302.
beatha, life, Dia do beatha! Sé do beatha! welcome! 302.
beurla, the English language, 332.
biadh, food, 504.
biseach, improvement after illness, 525.
bliadhain, a year, 343.
bródh, pride, joy, 488.
bron, sorrow, 291, 468.
buachaill, boy, herd-boy, 299.
cabhair, help, 286.
caillech, hag, old woman, 299.
cáin, tax, 500.
canamhain, dialect, 418.
caoi, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
carn, a cairn, pile of stones, 353.
ceó, fog, 411.
cíos, rent, 279.
cliabh, a basket, 279.
cnámh, a bone, 356.
cneas, the skin, 350.
cnoc, a hill, 356.
codladh, sleep, 368.
coileach, cock, 424.
colm, a pigeon, 35[illegible].
congnadh, help, 454.
corn, a goblet, 350.
croidh, a heart, 325.
crudh, a horse-shoe, 334.
cuimhin, memory, 275.
cuma, shape, form, 516.
cumha, loneliness, 472.
cúthach, madness, 484.
dath, colour, 516.
deabhadh, haste, hurry, 473
dealg, a thorn, 355.
dearbh-bhrathair, brother, 423.
déidheadh, toothache, 472.
deifir, haste, hurry, 478.
deimheas, shears, 275.
deirbhshúr, sister, 423.
deis, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
deithneas, haste, hurry, 478.
deoch, drink, 406.
diallaid, a saddle, 313.
dícheall (one's) best, 313.
dóigh, shape, arrangement, way, 516.
doilghios, grief, 468.

dorn, a fist, 353.
dorusa, a fishing line, 462
droicead, a bridge, 305.
drum, a back, 348.
eagla, fear, 468.
eidean, ivy, 324.
eochair, key, 406.
eulóg, escape, 334.
fáidh, prophet, 317.
fairrge, the sea, 366.
faitchios, fear, 468.
fear, husband, 262.
fearg, anger, 355.
fiach, debt, 500.
fiacail, a tooth, 472.
fiadh, deer, 330.
fiodh, a wood, 334.
foghmhar, autumn, 410.
foighid, patience, 343.
fuacht, cold, 472.
gabha, blacksmith, 286.
gabhar, goat, 286.
gadhar, a beagle, a hound, 342.
Gaedhilig, Gaedhilge, the Irish or Gaelic language, 332.
gáire, laughter, 378.
gé, a goose, 313.
gealach, the moon, 313.
geall, promise, 313.
geimhreadh, winter, 410.
giall, a jaw, 313.
gnó, work, 356.
gradh, love, 330.
gurdhe, praying, 326.
imnidhe, anxiety, 484.
iongnadh, wonder, 454.
lacha, duck, 299.
lámh, hand, 279.
lámha, hands, 283.
laogh, calf, 330.
leabhar, book, 236.
leanbh, a child, 361.
leun, woe, 525.
luch, mouse, 299.
luighe, lying, 325, 372.
lúthgháir, joy, pleasure, 488
madadh, a dog, 335.
madadh ruadh } a fox, 335
madradh ruadh }
magh, a plain, 334.
maidne, of morning, 369.
margadh, a market, 366.
máthair, mother, 291.
min, meal, 493.
mire, madness, 484.
moinfeur, meadow, 263.
muinchille, sleeve, 422.
muirear, burden, family, 500.
muirighin, burden, family, 500.
mhúirnín, darling, 291.
naire, shame, 525.
naomh, a saint, 279.
ocras, hunger, 465.
oidhche, night, 324, 410.
Paidir, Lord's Prayer 397.
pian, pain, 348.
pighinn, penny, 512.
pinginn, penny, 512.
punt, pound, 512.
radharc, sight, 342.
rí, king, 295.
ríméud, gladness, 488.
scolb, a scollop, splinter of wood, 354.
seachran, straying, 295.
sealbh, possession, 360.
sealgh, a hunt, 355.
sean-bean, old woman, 504.
seasamh, standing, 372.
seomra, a room, chamber 406.
seun, happiness, 525.

siubal, walk, 286.
slaġoán, cold, 472.
sliab, mountain, 330.
sluaġ sídhe, the fairy host, the fairies, 493.
sóġ, pleasure, 334.
sonas, fortune, prosperity, 525.
suidhe, sitting, 325, 372.
taidhbse, ghost, 324.
talamh, land, soil, 279.
tarathair, an auger, 346.
tarb, bull, 424.
tart, thirst, 465.
teach, house, 299.
teacht, coming, 295.
teaġlach, a family, 462.
teanga, tongue, 380.
tinneas, sickness, 468.
tráthnóna, evening, 330.
tuiġe, thatch, 326.
uaiġ, a grave, 323.
ualach, a load, a burden, 465.
ubhall, apple, 286.

VII. Adverbs, Conjunctions, Particles.

a bú, to victory, 320.
acht, but, 295.
amach, out, 489.
amuiġ, outside, 489.
arís, again, 451.
astech, in, 489.
astiġ, inside, 489.
cheana, already, before, 306.
choidhche, ever, 410.
fairíor, alas, 527.
inné, yesterday, 371, 374
indiu, to-day, 371, 374.
nuair, when, 358.
riamh, ever, 451.

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

Simple Lessons in Irish;

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.

PART III.

TWENTIETH EDITION.

NINETY-FOURTH THOUSAND

DUBLIN:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.

1920.

"Do cum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

DEDICATION.

TO THE GAELIC SOCIETIES

OF SAN FRANCISCO, PROVIDENCE AND NEW YORK

AND THE READERS OF THE Gaodal

THIS VOLUME, PUBLISHED BY THEIR ASSISTANCE,

IS GRATEFULLY DEDICATED.

PREFACE.

THIS third Part of *Simple Lessons in Irish* deals chiefly with the translation into Gaelic of the English verb *to be*, the great difficulty after the pronunciation has been mastered. As will be seen, the Gaelic verb *to be*, with prepositions, is used to express a great many ideas for which in other languages separate verbs are needed. I have tried to make the lessons as clear and as simple as possible, remembering that the great majority of Gaelic students have no teacher. This will explain how in some cases, as advanced students have remarked, the lessons are almost too easy. Those who are preparing hurriedly for written examinations may pass lightly over the easy part of the book until they reach § 596, where the verb ıṫ is introduced.

Further parts of this series will be issued by the Gaelic League as soon as possible. Queries regarding points in these lessons will be answered in the *Gaelic Journal*, and students will find in the current numbers of the *Journal* very valuable assistance and information upon all matters connected with the national language and literature.

The increasing numbers of students of Irish, and of teachers who have opened classes, as well as the growing interest in Irish publications, are all very encouraging. I would direct the attention of students to Father O'Leary's little book on ıṫ and aṫá recently published.

The preliminary expenses of this volume have been paid

by the Gaelic Societies of San Francisco, Providence, R.I., and New York (Captain Norris), and by some of the readers of the *Gaodhal*, of Brooklyn. To them the volume is gratefully dedicated.*

I am also deeply indebted to my friend Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., editor of the *Gaelic Journal*, who has revised and corrected these lessons.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

TUCSON, ARIZONA, U.S.A.

La féile Finnéin, 1895.

---

* Lists of the names will be found in the appendix to the American Edition.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PHONETIC KEY.

I.—THE VOWELS.

	In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English word*
1.	aa	a	half; calf
2.	ae	ae	gaelic
3	ee	ee	feel; see
4.	au	au	naught; taught
5.	ó	o	note; coke
6.	oo	oo (long)	tool; room
7	a	a	bat; that
8.	e	e	let; bell
9.	i	i	hit; fill
10.	o	o	knot; clock
11.	ŭ	u	up; us
12.	u	oo (short)	good; took (same sound as u in full.

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule;* while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up, us,* is the same as that of *o* in *son, done.* It will be noticed that the same numerals are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ĭ and ĕ.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the *e* is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols ă and ĕ will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols ă and ĕ represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," tobar, is said to be pronounced "thŭbăr," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

III.—THE DIPTHONGS.

In the Key-words, the letters	*Are to be sounded like*	*In the English words*
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in* dh, th, ch, sh.

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English,* go, give, *never soft as in* gin.

ng, *as in English,* song, sing, *never soft as in* singe.

dh	*like*	th	*in*	thy
d	"	*d*	"	*d*uty
th	"	th	"	thigh
t	"	*t*	"	*t*une
s	"	*s*	"	sub

r		(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).		
s	*like*	s	*in*	so, alas
sh	"	sh	"	shall, lash
l		l		look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l		l		valiant
n		n		noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n		n		new
NG		ng *in* long-er		
k		k		liking (See Note)
K		k		looking (See Note)
g		g		begin (See Note)
G		g		begun (See Note)
CH		gh		O'Loughlin
ɣ		guttural sound not in English		

W { *is in Connaught like* w
  " *Munster* " v

V { " *Connaught like* v
  silent in *Munster*

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, *u r*, like N, G and r.

SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

PART III.

EXERCISE XCV.

§ 528. Some phrases:—Sonaṙ aṙ do láiṁ, prosperity on thy hand, said when returning thanks for a gift. Atá an donaṙ oṙt! You are an unlucky, unfortunate person; *literally*, misfortune is in you. Ġṙáin oṙt; *literally*, shame on you, disgust on you. Also, mo náiṙe tú (mŭ nau'-rĕ hoo), my shame [art] thou! Beannacht Dé oṙt, (the) blessing of God on you?

§ 529. Acquaintance, reputation, fame, regard, &c.

aiṫne (ah'-nĕ, ah'ĭnĕ), acquaintance with, knowledge of.
cáil (kaul), reputation, and
*clú (kloo), fame.
eolaṙ (ōl'-ăs), knowledge.
meaṙ (mas), esteem, regard.
ainm (an'-ĕm), name.

§ 530 Atá meaṙ móṙ aiṙ, he is greatly esteemed; atá meaṙ agam aiṙ, I have esteem for him; atá aiṫne agam oṙt, I am acquainted with you.

§ 531. Go mbeannuiġiḋ Dia duit, a Diarmuid. Dia a'ṙ Muiṙe duit, a Bṙiġid.

* clú (kloo), in some places.

An bfaca tú mo dearbhrátair Eudomonn? Ní faca mé Eudomonn, acht connaic mé Taog. An bfuil mear agat ar Eudomonn? Atá mear mór agam air. Bí cáil mór ar éirinn inr an aimrir úd. Bí cáil agur clú uirri, agur bí mear uirri. Feuc an fear mór, an bfuil aithne agat air? Ní fuil, ní faca mé an fear úd riamh. An bfuil an leabar úr rin agat? Ní fuil, ní fuair mé an leabar fór, atá ainm mór air. Ní riaib eolar aige ar an áit.

§ 532. Aithne is the knowledge by which we *recognise* a person or place, &c.; eolar is knowledge derived from *study* or *experience;* fior (fis) means *information* as to news, &c. Atá aithne agam ar an duine rin, ar an áit rin, I recognise that person or place; atá eolar agam ar an duine rin I am acquainted with that person's character; ní fuil eolar agam ar an áit, I am not acquainted with the place, *i.e.*, am not accustomed to, have not experience of the place; an bfuil a fior (ă iss) agat? do you happen to know, to have heard, &c. The words a fior, its knowledge, are usually contracted to (iss), as 'bfuil 'fior agat (Wil iss og'-ăth)? do you know?

§ 533. Put the boat out in the lake. Give me the sail. Are you acquainted with this lake? I am not, I was never on this lake. Niall is acquainted with the lake, he has a little boat on it (air). See the island (thel'-aun) that is outside. There is a big tree growing on it, and there is a

man standing on the island. Do you recognise that person? I do, Edmund O'Reilly. He was working on the island Edmund had a great reputation. Yes, he knew this lake well (eolaṙ maiṫ), and he was highly esteemed by us all (aʒainn uile). He was rich, he is poor now, and he has only that little house on the island. He had another house, but there was a heavy rent on it, and he owed £20 to the landlord tigearna talmhan (*t*ce'-ăr-Nă thol'-wăn). Do you know did the landlord get the rent? I do not know. I don't care for that book.

EXERCISE XCVI.

PRICE, BUYING AND SELLING.

§ 534. "What is *the price of* that lamb" is translated into Irish by cad atá *ar* an uan ṙin, what is *on* that lamb; or cia an luaċ (Loo'-ăCH) atá aṙ an uan ṙin, what (is) the price which is *on* that lamb. As if the price were marked *on* the article.

§ 535. So to buy a thing *for* or *at* a certain price is expressed in Irish by to buy it *on* that price, as, ṙuaiṙ ṙé an leaḃaṙ ṙin aṙ ṙʒillinʒ, he got that book for a shilling.

TO BUY AND SELL.

§ 536. Díol an capall, sell the horse; díol tú (yeel) an capall, you sold the horse. Ceannuiʒ an capall (kaN'-ee), buy the horse: ċeannuiʒ ṙé an capall (h-yaN'-ee), he bought the horse; ṙuaiṙ ṙé,

ag got; ní fuair, did not get; tug sé, he gave; ní tug sé, he did not give; an tug (dhug) tú, did you give.

§ 537. Dia duit, a Nóra! Dia 's Muire duit, a Áoiḋ! An raib tú ag an margaḋ inniu, bail ó Dia ort? Bí mé, go deimin, agus fuair mé an cliaḃ breag so. Ceannuig mé caṫaoir beag ar scilling. An bruair tusa an capall úd inniu? Fuair, tug mé sice punt air; agus fuair mé an bó so, agus tug mé sice punt eile uirri. Ná ceannuig tobac leis an scilling sin, acṫ ceannuig leaḃar maiṫ uirri. Díol mé an t-aral beag agus ceannuig mé caora mór im a áit; ata olann uirri, agus ata an olann daor anoir. Tug Muiṙeaḋ an iomarca ar an láir sin, agus ata aiṫmeala air anoir. Ná taḃair an iomarca ar an uan.

§ 538. Miles O'Reilly bought a young mare and gave enough for her. Hugh bought twenty sheep yesterday, he gave £20 for them (orra). I gave twenty shillings for that lamb. Do not buy that wine, I bought wine yesterday and it has a bad taste. The child bought a yellow apple for a penny, he bought this small apple for a halfpenny. Do you know Cormac Finegan? I do, I saw him yesterday, and he bought a fine horse from me (uaim). He gave to me (dom) twenty pounds for him (air). I bought a book yesterday for a crown (ar doróm) in that shop. The blacksmith bought a hammer for a shilling. I have a great respect for

Hugh. Dermot bought a creel from me for twenty pounds, he did not give me the money (an t-airgead). I saw him yesterday and he was ashamed. You gave to me too much for this book.

§ 539. Phrases: ní'l aon bean aGam orT, I don't care one jot for you (*lit.* I have not one jot on you). In Connaught ní'l aon binn aGam orT, or ní'l binn aGam orT, is more usual. Ní'l aon áird air, no one heeds him, there is no heed on him. Fear Gan áird, a man that no one heeds, insignificant person.

beann	b-yaN	b-youN, Munster
bean	v-yaN	v-youN ,,
binn	bi*n*	bee*n* »
binn	vi*n*	vee*n* »
áird	aur*d*	

EXERCISE XCVII.

§ 540.

luaċ (Loo'-ăCH), price.
aonaċ (aen'-ăCH), a fair.
margaḋ (mor'-ă-goo), a market.

Rinne mé margaḋ leis. I made a market or a bargain with him; margaḋ maiT, a good bargain.

Note that *at* the fair is ar an aonaċ (on the fair), at the market is usually ar an margaḋ.

§ 541.

Cia an fear? What man?
Cia an bean? What woman?

Cia an luaé? What price?
Cá méud (kau vaedh), how much, how many
Cia méud (kae vaedh), how much, how many.

§ 542. Ní facá mé t'athair (thah'-ĕr=dd athair) ar an aonach indiu. Ní raib ré amuig indiu, atá ré 'n-a luige, atá tinnear mór air. Tinnear? mo leun, atá brón orm anoir. Atá bireach air anoir, ach inné bí ré tinn, tinn. Cia an luach tug tú ar an talaim ro? Ní facá mé an fear úd ar an aonach. Cia an fear? Cia méud tug riad ar an áit ro. Tug riad ceud punt (£100), agus atá cior mór, trom, orra. Rinne Eudmonn agus Seagan margadh maith, ceannuig riad an áit sin ar fiche punt.

§ 543. I made a good bargain with Cormac to-day. I bought that boat for a pound, and I bought that large ship. I gave £20 for it (uirri). Brigid bought a spinning wheel, wool and flax at the fair yesterday; she gave enough for them (orra). I know that man well, he never had (any) sense. Do you know Niall O'Flynn? He bought a sack of oats (sac coirce) at the fair. Niall bought a boat yesterday; he paid £20 for it; it is now on the Lee at Cork. The young lad bought a pipe and tobacco; he has them in his pocket.

§ 544. Some Common Phrases.
buidéachar le Dia! bwee'-ăCH-ăs le dee-ă, thanks (be) with God.

glóir do Dia! (glōr dhŭ yee'-ă) glory (be) to God.
in ainm Dé (in an'-ĕm *d*ae) in (the) name of God.

EXERCISE XCVIII.

TO NEED, WANT.

§ 545. "I want a book," is often translated atá leabhar uaim, there is a book *from* me. So, cad 'tá uait? what do you want? Distinguish cad 'tá uait from cad 'tá ort, already given.

§ 546.

uaim	(oo'-ĕm)	from me.
uait	(oo'-ĕt)	„ thee
*uaidh	(oo'-ei)	„ him
uaithi	(oo'-ah-yĕ)	„ her
uainn	(oo'-ĕn)	„ us
uaibh	(oo'-ev)	„ you
uatha	(oo'-ă-hă)	„ them

In Connaught shortened to

wem	wem
we.	wev
wei	wŏ'-hă
wei'-hĕ	

§ 547. An bfuil airgead uait? Ní'l; atá airgead agam, díol mé bó ar an aonach inné, agus fuair mé fiche punt uirru. Cad 'tá uait? Atá capall uaim. Atá finn ag obair inniu agus ní'l capall againn. An bfuair tú an feoil maith úd ar an margadh? Fuair mé; ceannuig mé an t-arán agus an

*uaidh in Munster is uaig (oo'-eg).

ḟeoil ro inḋé. An ḃraca tú an baile mór atá ar an Muaiḋ? Connaic mé; Baile an Áṫa—ṡin an t-ainm atá air.

§ 548. I want that horse you have; what is the price *for* him? The blacksmith bought a little black mare at the fair, and he went home that night. He wanted a saddle, and he bought a new saddle in the shop. He bought a bridle for a pound, and he went out with the mare. He did not come back yet. Is your son well? He is well, thanks be to God. What did he give for the barley? He bought a sack of barley at the market, and he bought a bag of oats when he was coming home.

§ 549. Phrases—Slán leaṫ! good-bye. Answer: Go dtéiḋ tú ṡlán (gŭ *dae*-ee thoo s*L*aun), may you go (home) safe. This is one form. The more usual form has a religious element: beannaċt leaṫ, a blessing with thee. Answer: Go roiṁḃiġiḋ (ser-vee) Dia ḋuit, may God prosper (all your care) for you. There are also other forms of answer. When speaking to more than one person say liḃ for leaṫ, and ḋíḃ (yeev) for ḋuit.

EXERCISE XCIX.

§ 550. The present tense of the verb "to be" in English is:—

Singular.	Plural.
1. I am,	1. We are,
2. Thou art,	2. You are.
3. (He, she, it, etc.) is	3. (They, etc.) are.

For he, she, it, we can substitute any noun; as, John is, the horse is, the earth is. For (they) we can substitute any noun in the plural, as, the horses are, John and James are, etc.

§ 551. We have already seen that the ordinary form in Irish is atá mé, etc., or as people generally say, 'tá (thau) mé; thus,

'tá mé	'tá sinn
'tá tú	'tá sibh
'tá (sé, sí)	'tá siad

It is just as easy for us to use the correct form atá mé, etc.; hence we have used it throughout.

§ 552. We can now go a step farther. Although we now say atá mé, I am, this was not always the case. The older and better form is atáim. And so with the other parts.

atáim (ă-thau'-im), I am
atáir (ă-thau'-ir), thou art
atá (sé *or* sí), (he, she, it), is
atámuid (ă-thau'-mwid), we are
atáthaoi (ă-thau'-hee), you are
atáid (ă-thau-id), they are.

The student should commit this to memory.

§ 553. We may notice that (1) the form atáthaoi, you are, is now confined to the South, atá sibh being always used elsewhere; (2) in West Munster the form ataoi, 'taoi (thee) is used for atáir in many phrases; as sonn ataoi (sŭNă-thee'), here you are! ca'nnar 'taoi? (koN'-ăs thee), what way are you? (3) The other forms are in use especially in answers to questions. The use of atáim, atámuid, &c., for atá mé, atá sinn, is one of

the best tests of a good speaker of Irish. (4) In Munster, **ataámuíd** (usually spelled **ataámaoid**), ă-thau-mweed, is used for **ataámuid**, the last syllable being lengthened.

An bruil tú artig? **Atáim.** Are you within? I am (yes).

An bruil sib go maith? **Atámuid.** Are you well? We are.

§ 554. In the same way, instead of **ní fuil mé, an bruil sinn?** it is better to say **ní fuilim, an bruilmid?** Thus—

fuilim (fwil'-im)	**fuilmid** (fwil'-mid)
fuilir (fwil'-ir)	**fuiltí** (fwil'-tee)
fuil	**fuilid** (fwil'-id)

Fuiltí is only spoken in the South. As **fuil** is generally found after a word that aspirates or eclipses it, the forms of this verb most in use are—

§ 555. With **ní fuilim**, etc., contracted to **nílim**, etc.

ní'lim (*n*eel'-im), I am not
ní'lir (*n*eel'-ir), thou art not
ní'l, sé, sí (he, she, it), is not
ní'lmid (*n*eel'-m , we are not
ní'l sib (or **ní'lti**) you are not
ní'lid (*n*eel'-id), they are not.

In Munster **ní'lmíd** (*n*eel'-meed) for **ní'lmid**.

§ 556. So instead of **an bruil mé**, etc., we should say **an bruilim**. Thus—

1. **bruilim** (Wil'-im)	**bruilmid** (Wil'-mid)
2. **bruilir** (Wil'-ir)	**bruilti, bruil sib**
3. **bruil sé** *or* **sí** (Wil)	**bruilid** (Wil'-id).

§ 557. **Cionnus 'táir? Ca'nnus 'taoi? An bruilir go maith anois? Atáim go maith, míle buidheachas le Dia. Cá bruil**

Diarmuid agus Cormac? Ní'l sé airgead aige. Tá sé amuigh anois. Ní'l mé faoi bhrón. Tá mé amuigh bocht, ní'l aon airgead agam, tá ocras agus tart agus brón orm. An bhfuil lúcháir ort anois? Tá lúcháir mhór orm, bí cuma orm inné. Bí Maolmuire artig. Cad tá uait? Tá an t-airgead uaim, agus tá deifir mhór air. An bhfuil sí sinn? Ní'l mé sinn; ní'l sinne ar bit orainn, acht tá fearg orainn. Tá an bean bocht; an bhfuil imnidhe uirri?

§ 558. They are not rich, they owe £20 to Dermot O'Daly. Dermot is rich, he gave me this money, he is generous. His wife is not generous. She has not a penny in her pocket. Is she within now? She is not, she went up to Dublin yesterday, but she is coming home to-day. Edmond and Art are coming down the road. God save ye! How are you? We are well, thank you. Did you see my brother at the fair? We did not see (him). Are they at the fair to-day? They are not, they bought a horse yesterday, and they do not want another horse. Dermot, buy that lamb, it is cheap. Miles bought the land, and Mary, his wife, is pleased.

EXERCISE C.

§ 559. A CURIOUS IDIOM OF THE VERB tá.

We have, in previous lessons, given many examples of sentences containing the verb "to be." In some of these, as for

example, atá an gort mór, the field is large, we find in the English sentence an ADJECTIVE after the verb "to be." In others, as atá an fear ar an aonach, the man is at the fair, we find, after the verb "to be," not an adjective but a PREPOSITIONAL phrase, "at the fair." We have not yet met any sentence which contained after the verb "to be" a NOUN or PRONOUN. "He is a man," "That is the King," "It is he," would be examples, and we have now to see how such sentences are translated.

§ 560. We first take sentences in which after the verb "to be" we find a noun with the indefinite article. The noun may also have one or more adjectives attached, as, John is a young man yet. Patrick is now a priest. I am a rich man.

§ 561. IMPORTANT.—In sentences like this, the meaning may often be that a change of some sort has taken place, is taking place, or will take place. Thus, if you say, "John is a young man," you may mean that John will become old. So, "He is a a doctor" may mean that he has become so now, after much study, &c. In these sentences where "is" means "is *now* IN a certain state," we translate as follows—

For "I am a king now," we say, atáim in mo rí anoir, *lit.*, I am in my king now, *i.e.*, I am at present in a state of kingship. For "Be a man," we say bí in do fear (or contracted to bí 'n-a fear (bee idh

ar), be in thy man, be in the state of manliness. So atá Bhrian in a buachaill óg, láidir, Brian is a (*lit.*, in his) young, strong lad. Atá Nóra in a cailín óg fós, Nora is still a (*lit.*, in her) young girl.

The adjective in such phrases is usually aspirated after a singular noun.

§ 562. Notice that, as already mentioned, mo, my; do, thy; and a, his, cause aspiration of the following noun. A, her, does not aspirate.

Note also that in mo, in do; in a, are usually shortened thus—

in mo, shortened to 'mo; Munster, im'
"in do " 'do " id', ic', ad'
in a " 'na

§ 563. Ní'lim im' fear faidhbir fós, ní'l an t-airgead agam; acht atáir ic' (*or* in d') fear láidir, atá an tsláinte agat, agus ní'l brón ná imnidhe ort. Ní'l Nóra aosta—atá sí 'na cailín óg, láidir. Atá an capall óg ag fás fuar, atá sé 'na capall bhreagh, láidir anois. Atáir id' cailín maith anois, a Bhrighid, atá ciall agat.

§ 564.

Bí Ard 'na flaith uasal (oo'-ăs-ăl). Ard was a noble prince.

Ní raibh Pádraig 'na fagart an uair sin. Patrick was not a priest (at) that time.

Dún na nGall (dhoon Nă NGoL) [LIKE Nung oL], Donegal, literally the fort of the Foreigners.

---

* As in bí 'do dorc (bee dhŭ hŭsth), be in thy silence be silent. (Also éirc do theul (eishth dhŭ hae'-ăl) silence thy mouth.)

Dermot was a young man when he went to Scotland, but he was an old man (ꝼear aoꝛca or ꝼean-ꝼear) when he died. Did you see the new house below at the river? It is a fine warm house. John bought that lamb at the fair yesterday; he gave a good price for it. Miles is a hard (cruaiḋ) man. I owe him £20, and he does not want the money now. Hugh Roe O'Donnell was a prince when he came home to Donegal. Give me £20; I am a poor man, and I have a heavy rent to pay; "there is a great hurry on me with the (leiꝛ an) money." Are you angry? No, I am pleased. Make haste home. There is no sense in her head. The old woman went out (on) the door, and she gave a drink to the child (leanḃ) Conn O'Toole was not a king then; he was only a prince. Ní ꝼaiḃ ré acᵗ 'na ꝼlaiṫ.

(Look back to see the effects of aspiration in the sound of consonants.)

EXERCISE CI.

§ 565.

Béiṫ (bae'-ee, *contracted* to bei; Munster, beg), will be.
Ní béiṫ (*nee* vae'-ee), will not be.
An mbéiṫ ré? (ăn mae'-ee), will he be?
I mbáiꝛiaċ (ă maur'-ăCH), to-morrow.

Dia ḋíḃ! a Diaꝛmuiḋ aguꝛ a Ṫaiḋg, cionnuꝛ aṫáṫaoi inoiu? Aṫámuiḋ go maiṫ, go ꝼaiḃ maiṫ agaṫ, a Ḃáꝺaiꝛg. Aṫá aimꝛiꝛ ḃꝛeag againn anoiꝛ, buiḋeaċaꝛ le Dia

Ádá ré 'na lá bneag anoir, bí re trom go leor ar maidin. An mbéid ré fliuch? Ní'l fíor agam féin go deimhin, ní béid ré fliuch indiu, acht béid ré fliuch oiannn i mbárach. An mbéid tú ag dul go Gaillimh i mbárach? Ní béid, bí mé i nGaillimh inné agus ceannuigh mé láir beag ar fiche punt, ní faca mé láir mhaith eile ar an aonach. An raibh ré 'na aonach maith? Atámuid bocht anois, acht béid aingeal go leor againn fós. Atá crud (shoe) nuadh ar an láir. An mbéid Eudmonn 'na fear mór?

§ 566. I will be with you at Donegal to-morrow. I was in Armagh yesterday; it (ré) is a beautiful place now. Niall has no sense yet; he is only a child, but he will be a good man yet. Domhnall made a new boat, it is a fine strong boat; he will be going out on the lake to-morrow. Will you be coming? Silence! I will not go on the lake with you. I am in a great hurry now. I am going home with this letter. Good-bye.

EXERCISE CII.

§ 567. We are not children = Ní'lmid in ar bráithribh (baush*adh*iv), *lit.* in our children. You are not good men, ní'l fir in bur bfearaibh (var'-ăv) maithe, in your good men. They are not good boys, ní'lid in a mbuachaillibh (moo'-ăCH-ăl-iv) maithe.

§ 568. Ar, our; bur, your; a, their, cause eclipsis as already stated. Contractions:—

In ᴀɲ to 'nᴀɲ, ɪn ᴅuɲ to 'nᴅuɲ (Noor), ɪn ᴀ to 'nᴀ.

§ 569. Note the form of the plural nouns used AFTER PREPOSITIONS. The ending is -ᴀıḃ or -ıḃ (*both pronounced* iv). When the last vowel of the noun is broad (ᴀ, o, or u) the ending -ᴀıḃ is used, as ḃáᴅ, ḃáᴅᴀıḃ; ɟeᴀɲᴀıḃ, cᴀpᴀllᴀıḃ, lonɡᴀıḃ.

When the last vowel of the noun is slender (e, ı) the ending used is -ıḃ, as, cᴀıṫínıḃ, páɪɾᴅıḃ, ᴅᴀoınıḃ, ḃuᴀċᴀıllıḃ, ᴀıṫıḃ.

§ 570. Adjectives with plural nouns have a plural form. Those ending in a vowel are unchanged; as, ᴀṫᴀ Mıᴀll ᴀɢuɲ Aɲṫ 'nᴀ ḃɟeᴀɲᴀıḃ ɟᴀᴅᴀ. Those ending in a consonant add ᴀ in the plural if the vowel before the last consonant is ᴀ, o or u, as mónᴀ, ᴀ́ɾᴅᴀ, etc. But if the vowel before the last consonant is e or ı, the plural is formed by adding e; as, ṫáıɾɪɲe, mᴀıṫe

§ 571. COMPOUND WORDS.

When two words are put together to make one (like English "grand-father," "newspaper," etc.), *the first consonant of the second word is aspirated.*

ɟeᴀn-ᴀċᴀɲ, grand-father, (*lit.* old-father).
ɟeᴀn-mᴀ́ṫᴀɲ, grandmother.
ɟeᴀn-ɟeᴀɲ (shan'-ar), old man.
ɟean-ḃean (shan'-van), old woman.
ɟeᴀn-ċᴀpᴀll (shan'-CHop-ăL), old horse.
ɟeᴀn-ṗíopᴀ, old pipe.

§ 572. When the first word ends in n, and the second begins with ᴅ or ṫ, there is no aspiration.

ɾean-ɒuine (shan'-dhin-e), old person.
ɾean-tíɾ, old land.
ɾean-ɒiuɒóin (shan'-*dyoo'-d*een), old pipe.
ɾean-teaċ, *Connaught* } old house,
ɾean-toiġ (shan'-thee) } " shanty."
ɾean-ɒún, old fort; hence Shandon.

§ 573. ʃuaiɾ mé ɾean-ɒiuɒóin in mo ɸóca. Ná ɾáġ an ɾean-tíɾ (*tan'-teer*) ɸóɾ, béiɒ mé aġ ɒul leat. An bɸaca tú an ɾean-ɒuine ɸíoɾ aɾ an aonaċ? Ní ɸaca mé an ɾean-ɸear, aċt ċonnaic mé an ɾeanbean. Atá euɒmonn aoɾta, atá ɾé 'na ɸeanɸear anoiɾ. An bɸaca tú an ɾean-teaċ atá ʃuaɾ aɾ an ɾliaɒ? Ní'liɒ 'na bɸáiɾoiɒ anoiɾ, atáiɒ 'na mbuaċailliɒ láiɒiɾe. ʃuaiɾ mo ɸean-aċaiɾ báɾ. Bí an báɒ beaġ aġuɾ an báɒ móɾ aɾ an oileán úɒ, atáiɒ 'na mbáɒaiɒ maiṫe. Atá mac óġ aġ Niall, aġuɾ atá ɾé 'na ɒuaċaill ṁaiṫ, láiɒiɾ anoiɾ béiɒ ɸíoɾa aġam i mbáiɾiċ, ní'l aġam inɒiu aċt ɾean-ɒiuɒóin.

§ 574. John made this boat and that little boat outside on the lake, they are good boats, but they are not heavy boats. See the beautiful ship! See the other ship coming in. Niall bought this mare at the fair, she is now strong, she is a good mare. They are not good horses yet, they are young, but they will be strong. Will Patrick be a priest? A house, a wall, lime, a door, a window, light, a floor, a stool, a big chair, a spinning wheel, wool. Cormac made this ship, and that other ship outside, they are good strong ships, they are well

shaped (a good shape is on them). Were you hungry yesterday? Yes, and I shall be hungry to-morrow, I am afraid, when I am going home.

EXERCISE CIII.

§ 575. If we wish to express the idea that a person *is often* or *is constantly*, instead of atá we use bíodann (beeˊ-ăN), as, bíodann an aimsir te ins an tír so, the weather *is usually* hot in this country. In English as spoken in Ireland, or as we say, in the "Irish brogue," this word is translated by "bees;" as, bíodann an sean-bean tinn go minic, the old woman *bees* often sick.

§ 576. We can say either—

bíodann mé	bíodann sinn
„ tú	„ sibh
„ sé, sí	„ siad,

or use the better form—

bíom (beeˊ-im), I do be
bíonn (beeˊ-ir), thou dost be
bíodann sé, he does be
bímid (beeˊ-mid), we do be
bídhí (beeˊ-he), ye do be
bíid (beeˊ-id), they do be

bíonn sibh is more common than bídhí. Instead of bíodann the older form was bí (bee), still used in Ulster.

§ 577. This form of the verb "to be" is called the *frequentative* form, as it denotes what is frequent or common

§ 578. This form has the same construction as atá; as, bídeann an aimsir fuar, ní bídeann (vee'-ăN) Nóra ag obair, Nora does not be working; an mbídeann (mee-ăN) tú ag obair? Do you be working? bídeann an púca 'na capall ins an oídhe, the pooka does be a horse (takes the form of a horse) in the night.

§ 579. The plural form of the article an is na; as, na fir, the men; ag na fearaibh, at the men. Notice the two forms, of which more will be said later. The form ending in -aibh is used in plural nouns after all prepositions, and only then.

§ 580. Ní bídeann ciall ag na páistibh óga, agus ní bídeann ciall ag na fear-daoinibh, go minic. Bídeann sioc ar an mbóthar ins an ngeimhreadh, acht bídeann an bóthar tirim ins an aimsir so. Ní bídeann Nóra ag obair anois, atá sí aosta. An mbídeann aimsir gharbh ar an bhaile (War'-ă-gĕ)? Atá mo long ar an bhaile anois, atá sí ag dul go tír eile. Ná cuir an feol mór ar an mbárd (maudh). Ní bídeann feur ar an gcnoc so, atá sé lom, ní bídeann tráithnín ag fás air. An bhfuil tuirse ort? Ní'l; acht atá tuirse ar an mbuachaill (mogh' ăCH-ĕl) so. Tabair deoch don'n láir, ní'l tart ar an gcapall (gop'-ăL). Atá muirighin mhór an an bhfear (var) ós so anois, acht atá sé 'na fear láidir, agus bídeann sé ag obair. Ní bídim amuigh ins an oídhe; bídmid ar tigh ag an teine. An mbídeann ar aimsir sluaghadh ins an Oileán

úr? Dıóeann rí rluaċ go leor ınr an ngeimreaó.

EXERCISE CIV.

§ 581. A common case of *eclipsis:* Nouns in the singular number, preceded by a preposition and the article an, suffer eclipsis of the first consonant—

ınr an ngeimreaó (*nev'-roo*; Munster, *nee'-ra*, *nei'-ră*), in the winter.
ar an mbóċar (mō'-hăr), in the road.
ınr an bpáırc (bau*rk*), in the field.
ar an gcnoc (gŭn-ŭk'), on the hill.
ınr an bfıon (veen), in the wine.
ınr an bfogmar (Wō'-Măr), in the autumn, harvest.

Words beginning with d, t are not eclipsed, as a rule, except in Munster.

Thus, ar an dún, ınr an tír, would be in Munster ar an nún (Noon), ınr an tír (*deer*). Atá poll ar an tig, there's a hole *in* the house, is a popular saying, meaning "look out, there's an eavesdropper near."

§ 582. Notice that in order to have eclipsis as above, you must have present:—1, a preposition; 2, the article an; 3, a noun beginning with b, c, f, g, p.

§ 583. Donal went up to Donegal with the horse, and he bought another horse in the fair. There is a bridle on that old horse, and a fine saddle. Cormac sold a sheep at the market, he got a pound for the sheep (Gaera) and £20 for the horse. The cow is outside in the road. the calf is in the

pasture field. The blacksmith has a new anvil. Were you in the boat when it went down? No, I was on the island, but I saw the boat going down. That eagle *does be* up on the cliff. Did you see Art inside? No, he *does not be* within except (acht) in the night. The water (masculine: an t-uisge) *does be* cold in the winter. That field *does be* yellow in the autumn, but that other field *does be* green. The water in the well *does be* cold.

§ 584. Some Simple Proverbs, &c.

Bíodann ádh (au) air amadán, a fool usually has luck; *lit*, luck is on a fool.

Bíodann an fíorinne (eer-in'-ĕ) searbh, the truth is usually bitter.

Ní bíodann treun buan, an impetuous person (*tr*aen) is not usually persevering, lasting (boo'-ăn).

Sayings.

§ 585. Ní'l neart agam air, I can't help it. Or, in Munster, ní'l leigheas (*lei'*-as) agam air. I can't cure it.

Beannacht leat. Go n-éirigh (*nei'-ree*) ádh leat, *or*, go n-éirigh an t-ádh leat. May fortune succeed (*lit*, arise) with you. This is the usual Munster phrase.

§ 586. Go meadhaigh (maé-dhee) Dia dhuit (noo). May God increase you. Go meadhaigh Dia do stór (sthōr), God increase your store, treasure. (Compare a stór, a sthōr, O treasure; a stóirín, O little treasure, a stóir mo chroidhe, treasure of my heart, &c.)

Ꝺo meuḋuiġiḋ. Ḋia im aġuṙ bainne ḋuiṫ, God increase butter and milk for you. All these are expressions of thanks.

EXERCISE CV.

ECLIPSIS—FURTHER EXAMPLES.

§ 587. Inṙ an mbaile (mwal'-ĕ), in the town. This is the usual phrase for "at home," and is usually shortened to 'ṙa mbaile, as, an ḃṙuil ṙeaṙ an tiġe 'ṙa mbaile, is the man-of-the-house at home? Nil bean an tiġe 'ṙa mbaile anoiṙ. Distinguish between 'ṙa mbaile, or aꝺ baile, *at* home; a baile, homewards; ó baile (ṓ Wal'-ĕ), from home.

Inṙ an ġcúinne (goo'-ne), in the corner.

§ 588. We have already seen—

Aṫáim mo'	luiġe,	I am
Aṫáiṙ 'ꝺo	ṙuiꝺe,	thou art
Aṫá ṙé 'na	ṙeaṙaṁ,	he is
Aṫámuiꝺ 'naṙ	luiġe,	we are
Aṫáṫaoi 'n ḃuṙ	ṙuiꝺe,	ye are
Aṫáiꝺ 'na	ṙeaṙaṁ,	they are

Irish pattern sentences

We have now to add—

Aṫáim 'mo	ꝺoolaꝺ,	I am
Aṫáiṙ 'ꝺo	ꝺoṁnuiꝺe,	thou art
Aṫá ṙé 'na	ꝺoṙṫ,	he is
	ꝺúiṙeaꝺṫ	
Aṫámuiꝺ 'naṙ,	ġcoolaꝺ,	we are
Aṫáṫaoi 'n ḃuṙ,	ġcoṁnuiꝺe,	you are
Aṫáiꝺ 'na	ꝺṫoṙṫ,	they are
	nꝺúiṙeaꝺṫ	

asleep, at rest, silent, awake

Atá sí 'na luiġe, 'na suiḋe, 'na seasam, na comnuiḋe, 'na torc, 'na codlaḋ, she is, etc.

§ 589. An bruil tú 'oo codlaḋ (CHŭL-oo) nó? Ní'lim, atá mé 'mo dúiseacc (yoosh-ăCHth), ní'l codlaḋ orm. Atá bean an tiġe tinn anoir, bíḋeann sí 'na suiḋe inr an ġcúinne. Bí 'oo torc, a Páḋraiġ, ní'l ciall agat. Ní bíḋeann bean 'na torc go minic. Bíḋeann ciall ag amadán. Atá Donnċaḋ 'na seanśean anoir, agus ni bíḋeann sé amuiġ. Atá Páḋraiġ agus Seumus 'na ġcodlaḋ (gŭL'-oo). An bruil an bárd 'na torc?

focal (fŭk'-ăl), a word;
sean-ḟocal, a proverb.

Atá an bean úd 'na torc, ní ḟuil focal aici. Nuair ċáinig Páḋraiġ go h-Éirinn, ní raiḃ sé 'na torc. An raiḃ Domnall 'sé mbaile inné? Ní raiḃ, bí sé ar baile, bí sé ar an aonaċ. An bruil seanḟocal ar bit agat? Go mbeannuiġiḋ Dia ḋíḃ; tar isteaċ, a Diarmuid, agus suiḋ síos. An bruil sean an tiġe inr an mbaile anoir? Atá capall uaim. Bí an seanduine 'na suiḋe inr an ġcúinne, agus bí an páirde beag 'na seasam ḟuar ar an stól. Bí an Rí 'na luiġe, acc ní raiḃ sé 'na codlaḋ, bí eagla air.

§ 590. Many endearing expressions are used in Irish—a ċuisle mo ċroiḋe, O vein of my heart! gráḋ (grau) geal mo ċroiḋe bright love of my heart. Leanḃ mo ċroiḋe, child of my heart; a rúin, O secret (love; a múirnín (Woor'neen), O little loved one

gile (gil'-ĕ) mo croıde, brightness of my heart; a cuid (CHid), O (my) portion (= my only wealth); a caırge (hash-gĕ), O treasure; a cara (CHor'-ă), O friend; a cara mo croıde, &c.

§ 591. SAYINGS:—Go bpóıgıd (Wōr'-ee) Dıa oım, oıc, &c., God help me, you, &c. Solus Dé cugaınn (hug'-ăn, Munster, cugaınn hoo'-an), the light of God towards us. Said when a welcome visitor is announced.

§ 592. Patrick was standing on the mountain when he saw the eagle coming down (anuas ăn-oo-ăs, from above) from the sky. The eagle was in a great hurry and he was angry. The eagle saw the lamb in the field, but it did not see the man standing on the road. The man was anxious when he saw the eagle coming, and his son was afraid. His son was a child then, but Patrick was a big strong lad that time (an t-am sın, or ınr an am sın). Is Cormac better yet? Yes, he is better, he and Hugh are sitting inside at the fire. Will you be at home to-morrow? I will be working up on the mountain.

EXERCISE CVI.

§ 593. The particle an (an) very, and nó (rō), too, unite with adjectives forming compound words.

an-fuar (an-oo'-ăr), very cold.
nó-fuar (rō-oo'-ăr), too cold.

fíor, true, is also used as a prefix, meaning *very*, as fíor-álainn, very beautiful; fíor-beagán, very little.

§ 594. ní'liu ag dul amach inniu, ata an aimsir nó-fuar, acht béidid ag dul amach i mbárach. An braca tú an cat? Connaic, bí sé na codlad amuigh ar an bpeup. Atá an lá an-fada. An gairb aidne agat ar an bfear sin? Ní gairb, acht bí aidne mait agam ar a athair agus ar a máthair. Béid mear mór ar an mbuachaill óg sin fós. Bí me an-óg an t-am úd, bi mé (in) mo páiste beag, agus ní gairb ciall agam.

§ 595.

earrach, spring, ar'-ăCH, *Munster*, ăr-oCH'
Samhradh, summer, sou'-roo, ,, sou'-ra

Do you know (eolar) that road up in the hill? I am not going out on the road today, it is too wet (rō *l*uCH). The hay is not too dry, it is green yet. The boat is in the house (*t*aCH : *Munster*, ins an tig). What is the price of (that is on) that horse (gop'-ăL)? We have the summer now. The weather is hot and dry in the summer, it is cold and wet in the winter. The grass is green in the spring. The (ant) spring is short this year. Spring, summer, autumn and winter. We shall be going home to Ireland in the summer. This poor man *does be* at home in the winter, but he *does be* away (from home) working in the summer and in the autumn. There *does be* oats growing on that hill in the spring. The old man was sick this spring, but he got better in the summer.

EXERCISE CVII.

§ 596. ANOTHER VERB "TO BE."

We have now met the two verbs, atá and bí. We have a third verb which is also used to translate into Irish the English "am, art, is, are," &c.

This verb is ir, pronounced (is) like *iss* in English *kiss*, not like *is* in *his*. This pronunciation is not according to the general rule that r after i should be pronounced (sh).

The English sentences we have met up to this have been like "The day is long." "I am *a* strong man," "Patrick was *a* priest," "The house will be on the hill," &c. But in no case have we yet met a sentence where the English verb am, art, is, are, was, will be, &c., was followed by the definite article *the;* as, "I am *the* king," "that is *the* truth," &c.

§ 597. When is this verb ir used? Whenever in the English sentence the verb "to be" is followed by (A) a proper name; or (B) a common noun, with the definite article *the;* or (C) a common noun, with the possessives, my, thy, his, her, our, your, their. As A. Is tú Cormac, you are Cormac; B. Is tú an rí, you are the king; C. Is tú mo máthair, you are my mother.

§ 598.

is mé	is muid
is tú	is sibh
is é (ish ae)	is iad (ish ee'-ădh)
is í (ish ee).	

These are the forms for I am, thou art, he is, she is, we are, you are, they are. Notice that the pronouns of the third person instead of being ré, rí, riad, have lost the r and are é, í, iad. These forms are now used after all parts of is.

§ 599. There is some difference of usage in this matter. In the old language we often find is-ré, is-rí, is-riad, and in the modern spoken language is ré, is rí, is riad are always said, often shortened 'ré, 'rí, 'riad. But writers of Irish of the last two centuries have preferred to write is é, is í, is iad, and sometimes is inn, is ib.

§ 600. The EMPHATIC forms of the pronouns are mise (mish'-ĕ), I, myself; tusa (thus'-ă), yourself; seisean (shesh'-ăn), himself; sise (shish'-ĕ), herself; sinn-ne, or sinne (shin'-ĕ), ourselves; sibh-se (shiv'-shĕ), yourselves; siad-san (shee-ădh-săn) themselves.

N.B.—These forms are used, not when *myself*, etc., would be used in English, but when the pronoun would be emphasized by a stress of the voice, as in the following familiar ending of stories: fuair mise an t-áth, agus fuair siad-san na cloca; báthead (bau'hoo) iad san agus táinig mise slán: "*I* found the ford, and *they* found the (stepping) stones; *they* were drowned, and *I* came safe."

§ 601. Is mise do mac, agus is tusa n'athair. Is sinne Diarmuid agus Conmac. An bfaca tú Eudomonn inniu? Ní faca mé Eudomonn, acht connaic mé Art. Is sib-se Art O'Conaill agus Domnall O'Ceallaig. Is sinn (we are, yes), agus atámuid ag dul a baile anoir. An bfuil seisiun mór oifrinn? Atá, fuair an n-athair bás inné. Cad bí ann? Tinneas mór. Is tusa an tóin.

§ 602. Whenever *this*, *that*, *those* mean this person, that person, those persons, they are translated by ré ro, rí ro, riad ro; ré rin, rí rin, riad rin. With is the forms é ro, é rin, í ro, í rin, iad ro, iad rin are used.

§ 603. Is é ro an rí. Cá bfuil ré ag dul anoir? Ní'l a fios agam. Is iad rin Diarmuid agus a mac óg—an bfuil aithne agat orra? Is í ro Brighid, atá rí beoit anoir agus ní'l mear uirri. Tug an fear úd fiche punt dom inné—fuair ré an t-airgead ar an gcapall óg ar an aonach. An raibh tú riamh i nDún-na-ngall? Is é ro ar dteach. Is í ro ar long. Is é rin ar mbád, amuigh ar an loch. Is é ro an rathaid—bíodh an aimsir te anoir. Ní bíodh an geimhreadh po-fuar ins an tír ro.

EXERCISE CVIII.

§ 604. When an interrogative or negative particle is placed before is, the is disappears. Thus, is tú = you are. But if we wish to translate the question "are you?" we do not say an is tú? but simply an tú.

An mé? am I?	an sinn? are we?
An tú? are you?	an sibh? are ye?
An é? is he?	an iad? are they?
An í? is she?	

§ 605. So with the negative particle ní.

Ní mé, I am not	ní sinn, we are not
Ní tú, you are not	ní sibh, you „
Ní h-é, he is not	ní h-iad. they „
Ní h-í, she is not	

§ 606. Notice after ní before é, í, and iad that h is introduced to prevent hiatus or difficulty of pronunciation.

§ 607. So,

cia mé? who am I?	cia finn
cia tú? who art thou?	cia fiḋ
cia h-é? who is he?	cia h-iad
cia h-í? „ she?	

§ 608. For cia tú? who are you? we generally say cia tú féin, who is yourself? Cia h-é féin? who is *he?*

§ 609. An tusa Brian O'Domnaill? Ní mé, is mise Cormac MacDomnaill, is é so Brian. An í sin Brighid? Ní h-í (hee); is í sin Nóra, agus is í so Brighid. Agus cia tú féin? Is mise Domnall O'Conaill An iad so an rí agus an flaith óg? Is iad; agus atá siad ag dul a baile anois. Ní h-é so an teach, is í so an áit. An tusa fear an tighe? Is mé, ceud fáilte romat.

(Each sentence must be examined, to see which verb, atá, is or bíom is to be used.)

§ 610. The night is very dark, there is no light on the road (atá). There is (atá) a person coming up the road. Stand, are (is) you my brother? No (is), your brother went down the hill, he was (bí) in a great hurry. He was angry. This is (is) not the (ant) island—this is the mainland (tír mór), the island is out in the sea. I was not angry yesterday. Will you be coming home to-morrow? Who are these people (cia h-iad so)? These are Art, Conn and

Niall; they are coming home now, they were working in the mill; they *do be* working in that mill, and they get money for (an) their work. Is this your field? It is, the grass is green now, but in the winter the grass will not be green. The field is very good. There is a heavy rent on it.

EXERCISE CIX.

§ 611. Before translating into Irish an English sentence containing any part of the verb *to be*, we have to examine the sentence carefully. As we have seen, when the English verb *to be* is FOLLOWED by a proper name, or by a common name with the definite article *the*, or the possessives my, thy, his, etc., the verb is must be used in Irish—the order of words being—1. The verb. 2. The nominative case. 3. What follows the verb *to be* in the English sentence.

In the examples already given the nominative case was always a pronoun. We have now to give examples of sentences where the nom. case is a noun proper or common.

The following examples will show the construction:—Instead of saying "Cormac is the king," we say, "He, Cormac, is the king." Is é Cormac an rí. So "Nora is the woman" is is í Nóra an bean, she, Nora, is the woman.

§ 612. Where, in the English sentence, the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun,

personal or relative, the verb ıṙ is used in Irish; as, ıṙ mıṙe é, I am he; ıṙ mıṙe aṫá tınn, it is I who am sick. Sentences of this last type, "It is . . . who." are very common.

§ 613. Ir é Domnall m'aṫair. Ní h-í Nóra mo máṫair. Ir iad Nóra agus Art aṫá ınṙ an mbád. Donal is my father. Nora is not my mother. It is Nora and Art who are in the boat.

§ 614. An é an ṙeanduine d'aṫair, is the old man your father? An í an bean ṙo an bean ṙaiḋbir? Is this woman the rich woman? Ir iad na páirṫí mo ḃrón. The children are my trouble.

§ 615. Ní h-é m'aṫair an ṙí. Ní h-í mo máṫair an bainṙeġain. My father is not the king. My mother is not the queen

§ 616. Éire (aer-ĕ), Erin, Ireland. This is the proper form of the nominative case; Éirinn should be used only after prepositions. Ní h-í an uaiġ ar mbaile. Ir í Éire ar dtír. Ir é an ṙcól mór aṫá ḃrirṫe; ní h-í an ċaṫaoir beaġ aṫá ḃrirṫe. An é an ṙear mór an ṙlaiṫ? Ní h-é; ir é an ṙear beaġ an ṙlaiṫ. Ní h-í an trúil ṙo aṫá ṁall, acṫ an trúil eile. Ní h-é mo ḃrón an ḃrón mór, acṫ an ḃrón aṫá ar Ḋeaḋar. An é an capall aṫá ar an mbóṫar? Ní h-é; ir iad an t-aral óġ agus an láir beaġ aṫá air. An é punṫ aṫá ar an uan? Ní h-é. An tura an buaċaill óġ? Ní mé; ir é ṙin é (that is he). Ní h-é ṙin é, acṫ ir é ṙo é (that is not he, this is he).

§ 617. Is this Nora? No, this is Brigid, and this is Mary, her sister. Mary is not her sister. She is; but Una is not her sister. This is the poor woman, she has not a house, nor (ná) a cow, nor land, but she has a large family, and she is in debt. How much does she owe? Do you know that man? I do, that is Michael O'Brien, and this is his father coming up the road. Is this the priest? That is the mountain, and this is the wood [ċoıll (CHe*l*, Munster CHei*l*)].

EXERCISE CX.

§ 618. A departure from the ordinary collocation of words is permitted in poetry. Thus a poem begins—

mo ɾóɾ, mo lil, mo ċaoɾ ıɾ cú,

instead of ıɾ cú mo ɾóɾ, mo lil, mo ċaoɾ, thou art my rose, my lily, my berry.

§ 619. And in exclamations the verb may be omitted:—

(a) mo ɡɾáð cú! my love (art) thou.
(b) mo ɡoıɾm cú! Bravo (my choice art thou).
(c) m'anam aɾtıġ cú! my soul within (art) thou.
Pronounced—*(a)* mŭ ɣrau hoo
(b) ,, ɣerm hoo
(c) ,, mon'-ăm ash-*tee'* hoo

§ 620. We have already met the demonstrative adjectives ɾo, ɾın, and úd; as an ɾeaɾ ɾo, this man; an cɾúıl ɾın, that eye; an bean úd, yon woman. We have also just seen that *this*, *that*, *those*, when meaning *this*, or *that (person)*, *those (persons)*, are translated ɾé ɾo, ɾé ɾın; ɾí ɾo, ɾí ɾın; é ɾo, é ɾın; í ɾo, í ɾın; ɾıad ɾo, ɾıad ɾın; iad ɾo, iad ɾın. As, acá ɾé ɾo dub, act acá ɾé ɾın bán, this (person) is black-haired, that

(person) is white-haired. Is e so Domnall, this is Donal.

§ 621. In sentences like these last given úd is never used, but always súd (soodh). In the spoken language often siúd (shoodh) or shortened to siud (shudh). As:—An é súd Tomás, is that person beyond there, Thomas? Atá sí súd óg fós. Yonder woman is young yet. Cá bfuil siad súd? where are those people? So that úd is used only after a noun, and súd either alone (as we will explain next section) or with the pronouns sé, sí, siad, é, í, iad.

§ 622. The older and shorter forms for—

This is he } are { Is so é.
That is he } { Is sin é

Yon is he }
Yonder person is he } are Is súd é.

These are perfectly regular. They are usually shortened to so é [colloquially often seo é (shŭh ae)], sin é, súd é. So so é, so iad; sin í, sin iad; súd í, súd iad.

§ 623. Similarly we have

(Is) so an fear, this is the man
(Is) sin an bean, that is the woman.
(Is) súd an áit, yon is the place,

and the longer forms,

(Is) so é an fear, this is he, the man = this is the man; sin í an áit; súd í an bean, etc.

§ 624. Phrases: so duit (for is so duit), here is for thee, as, so duit do díoga, here

is your pipe for you. Sup ort (for ólaim rúd ort, I drink that on thee, to thy health) = good health! Sláinte, or slainte maith, are also used.

§ 625. Sin é an fagart amuigh ar an mbóthar. Súd í an áit. Feuch an dtoiceann, agus fúd é Diarmuid ag teacht a baile ón aonach. So é an leabhar mór. Suidh síos, a Pádraig, go dtuit an scól. An bfuil sgeul nuadh ar bit agat indiu? So an sgeul atá agam. Súd é an t-oileán mór, amuigh imr an bhaingne; atá mo cheann nuadh ar an oileán úd.

§ 626. Is that your house? That is not my house, this is my house. Did you see my horse? No, is that he (an é rúd é)? No (ní h-é), he is outside standing on the road. Are you (the) man of the house? No (ní mé), that is (the) man of the house, he is standing at the door. Drink this drink. Good health! Is the wine sweet? No, it is bitter.

EXERCISE CXI.

§ 627. We have seen that in English sentences where the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun, a proper noun, or a noun with the definite article or the possessives, *my*, *thy*, *etc.*, the verb *to be* must ALWAYS be translated by is.

§ 628. We have also met sentences where the verb *to be* was followed by (*a*) an adjective; as the day is cold; (*b*) a noun

with the indefinite article *a* or *an;* as, he is a man; it is a hot day.

§ 629. Now, in sentences of this kind, the verb *to be* is represented in Irish sometimes by atá, and sometimes by is. Up to this we have used only atá, as, atá an lá fuar; atá sé 'na fear, atá sé 'na lá te. The idiomatic use of the proposition in, in the last two sentences, is familiar to our students.

§ 630. But we can also use is, and say, is fada an lá, is fear é, is lá te é, etc.

§ 631. When we use is in this way we have to remember two things :—

A. The collocation of the words. Up to this the order of words was (1) verb, (2) nom. case, (3) adjective or noun, which in English sentences followed the verb. But now we see in sentences like is fada an lá, is fear mé, I am a man, the order of words is (1) verb, (2) adjective or noun which in English followed verb, (3) nominative case.

§ 632. B. There is also a difference in MEANING between is and atá, which we shall try to illustrate by examples. The reason of difference is that atá means *is now* and is means *is always* (or, "*is*," without any reference to time or circumstances). Take the word bacach (bok-ăCH; *Munster*, bok-oCH'), lame. Atá mé bacach means "I am lame," *i.e.*, at present and for a time only. Is bacach mé means "I am lame permanently, for life. I am a cripple."

Hence the word in such a sentence is equivalent to the noun "cripple." Often used for "beggar."

§ 633. So atá ré fuar, "it is (now) cold," often the same as "it has become cold," as, atá an lá fuar, the day is now cold. But, is fuar é, "it is (always) cold," would not be said of anything that is sometimes cold and sometimes not, but of something that is always cold (or, at all events, the notion of a *present state* of coldness is not in the mind). Hence, is is the verb generally used in proverbs; as, má's fuar an teachtaire (*ta*CH-thŭ*rĕ*) is fuar an fhreagra (*hra*'-gră). If (má's = má is) the messenger is cold (careless), the answer is cold.

Another way of knowing when to use is, and when to use atá. We may take it that is is the word most generally used where 'is' is used in English. When we wish to say that two things are identical, as "John is the king, or "this is a fine day," "this day is (a) fine (day)," we use is, "Is é Seaán an rí," "Is lá bhreagh é seo," "Is bhreagh an lá é seo." But when "is" means *exists*, or expresses a *state* or *condition*, atá is used. When the statement would be made in answer to the question "What is—?" "Who is—?" "Of what kind is—?" we use is. When the question is "How is—?" "Where is—?" "In what condition, &c., is—?" we use atá.

§ 634. We have therefore three ways of translating *am, art, is, are* in Irish. 1. The

man is (=is now) old, atá an fear sorta. 2. The weather is (=is usually) cold in the winter, bíodann an aimsir fuar inr an ngeimhreadh. 3. He is (=always is, and cannot be anything else) an Englishman. Is Sasanach é (usually softened to Sasanach, sos'-ăn-ăCH).

§ 635. Whenever in English the verb *to be* is followed by a preposition, atá is the Irish verb to be used. This follows from the nature of prepositions; for, when we say that some one or some thing *is at* a place, *on* a place, *from* a place, *is* always means *is now*, or has reference to a *state* or *condition*.

§ 636. Again, when we say that the weather, or any other thing that is *changeable*, *is* cold, hot, etc., we mean that it *is now* cold, hot, etc., and so we use atá.

Of course, fuil, bí, and raibh are used like atá.

§ 637.

Cad é, what is it?	éigin (ae'-gin) some
rud (rudh), a thing	rud éigin, something
má (mau), if	

An bfuil an aimsir fuar anois? Ní'l bí sí fuar inné, acht ní'l sí fuar inniu. Atá an aimsir te, tirim, fuar, fliuch, bog, cruaidh, tais. An bacach tú? Ní bacach mé, acht atáim bacach anois, atá mo chos brisde. Is te teine, is fuar abhainn, is mall asal. "Is binn beul 'na chos," is seanfocal Gaedhilge é so. Atá rud éigin 'na fheasam amuigh ar an mbóthar. Cad é?

ní'l a ṡiot aġam, atá an oíóċe ṫoṁċa. An capall é, nó an ṫuine é? Aġuṡ má'ṡ (=má ṡ) ṫuine é, an ṡean nó bean é?

§ 638. Is ṡeaṁḃ an ṡíṁnne (ee*r*-*in*-ĕ)—the truth is bitter. That is (is) true. This is not true. That story was not true yesterday, it is (atá) true to-day. Wool is (is) soft. This wool is (atá) very soft. Wine is strong, but water is wholesome. An eagle is strong, this eagle is strong now, he was weak enough when he was small. Is that a cow or a horse? It is a white horse and he is hungry, he did not get oats, hay, or a drink to-day. Did you see anything (ṁuo aṁ biṫ) at the fort? Is it a dog or a sheep? It is a little lamb (is uan beaġ é).

EXERCISE CXII.

§ 639. We have seen that the real difference between is and atá consists in this, that is means *is always*, and atá means *is now*, implying a *state*. Thus is ṡean é, he is a man. Notice (1) the position of the words (1) is, (2) the noun which in the English sentence *follows* the verb *to be*, (3) the nominative issue. Is ṡean é means "he is a man" and not a woman. Is ṡean Seumaṡ, is bean Nóṁa; or, more usually is ṡean é Seumaṡ, is bean í Nóṁa. But atá ṡé in a ṡean, "he is a man," means "he is now (or has grown to be) a man, is no longer a boy."

So, is ṫuine mé, I am a person, not an irrational animal, or thing. But we should

hardly say atá sé 'na duine, he is (now, or has become) a person, because one does not become a person. We can say atá sé 'na duine maiṫ, he is a *good* person, because a person can become *good*.

§ 640. Nach, *not*, used in sentences with the verb is where a question is asked. The verb is is, as after other particles, left out. Nach tú an fear? Are not you the man? Is mé, I am. Nach í sin an bean? Is í. Is not that the woman? It is.

§ 641. Feuch an báid beag ar an loch, nach deas é? Is álainn an cíp í so. Ní maiṫ an bóthar é sin. An loch nó fairrge an t-uisge úd? Nach deas an fheul é sin atá ins an leabhar nuaḋ so? Is deas; agus is maiṫ an fheul é. Is breag an bó í sin atá 'na seasamh ins an abainn. Nach milis an t-uisge atá ins an tobar úd? Is an-milis í, go deimin. Is cíonna an bean í.

§ 642. Did you see the new mill below at the river? I did, it is a fine mill. That is a beautiful lake, and is not that a pretty green island in the lake? That is a bright light. This is not a dark night (an oíche). Is not that a little lamb? Yes, he has no wool yet. It is a warm morning. That is not a long story.

EXERCISE CXIII.

§ 643. "Cormac is a strong man" can be translated (1) atá Cormac in a fear láidir, the meaning of which is, that Cormac *has*

become a strong man, (2) or, ıꞅ ꞅeaꞃ láıoıꞃ é, he is a *strong* man. Here we take Cormac as we find him, and do not convey that he was at one time not so strong. The emphasis in this sentence is on the adjective, láıoıꞃ, and to make this emphasis more marked the words are usually placed in a different order, (3) ıꞅ láıoıꞃ an ꞅeaꞃ é. Here notice the use of the article, as in our usual Anglo-Irish, "is not he *the* strong man."

§ 644. Proverbs—

ıꞅ maıṫ an ꞅꞇeulaıṙe (shgael'-ee, *Munster*, shgael-ee') an aımꞅıꞃ. Time is *a* good story-teller.

ıꞅ ꞅuaꞃ an ꞅuo (rudh) clú (kloo) gan caꞃaıo (kor'-ăd). Fame without a friend is a cold thing.

ıꞅ maıṫ an ꞇ-annlann (oN'-LăN) an ꞇ-ocꞃaꞃ. Hunger is a good sauce.

ꞅaṙ' ó ꞅoın (fodh ō hin), long ago, long since then; ó ꞅoın, ago; ꞅaṙ' ó is also used =long ago.

§ 645. Caṙ é ꞅın amuıġ aꞃ an mbóṫaꞃ? Nı'l ꞅıoꞃ agam. An ꞅuine é. Nı ꞅuine é, aṫá ꞅé ꞅó-mór, ıꞅ capall é. Cıa ṫú ꞅéın, amuıġ aġ an ꞅoꞃaꞃ, an ꞅeaꞃ nó bean ṫú? Aṫá Cormac 'na ꞅeaꞃ mór láıoıꞃ anoıꞃ. ꞅeuċ an loċ úꝺ, aṫá ꞅé 'na loċ anoıꞃ, aċṫ bí ꞅé 'na ꞅóınꞅeuꞃ nó 'na leuna ꞅiċe bliaꝺain ó ꞅoın.

§ 646. Is this a horse or a mare? It is a young horse, the mare is outside in the field, below at the old well. See that wall,

Is that a house or an old fort? It was an old fort long ago, but now it is a big house (ατά γέ 'na ceaċ mór). Do you understand Irish? I do. Is that Irish or English? The lamb is growing up, it (γí) will be a good sheep yet. Will you be at the fair to-morrow? We shall have a good fair.

EXERCISE CXIV.

§ 647. The difference in meaning between ιγ and ατά is well illustrated in the two familiar idiomatic Gaelic phrases corresponding to the English verbs "have" and "own."

We have no modern Irish verb for the English "have," so we use the phrase "there is at;" thus, "Cormac has a ship" is translated by "there *is* a ship *at* Cormac," ατά long ag Cormac. Here ατά simply means that the ship is in Cormac's possession at the present time, implying *condition.*

§ 648. Then take the verb "to own" a thing. We do not use any special verb to convey this idea in modern Gaelic. "Cormac owns the ship," or "the ship is Cormac's," is translated by "the ship is *with* Cormac." Here *is with* has an idea of being permanently connected with, as a thing is with its owner, so the verb used is ιγ, not ατά. We say, therefore, ιγ le Cormac an long. Note the order of the words.

§ 649. The words agam, agat, aige, aici, againn, aca, are already known to the student = at me, thee, him, her, us, you them

liom, leat, leir, linn, with me, thee, him, us; léiti (lae'-hĕ) or léi, with her; lib (liv), with you; leo (lō), with them.

§ 650. An leat an capall úd? Ní liom é, ir le Domnall O'Conaill é. Nach leir an láir so? Ní leir; ir le Nóra an láir agus an t-uan. Atá caora ag Una, acht ní léiti an caora so. Ir leir an bhean sin an leabhar so atá agam anoir. Ní linn an áit so, ir le Brígid agus lé n-a (with her) fear í. Ceannuig uaim an t-aral so, ir liom é. Cá meud atá air? Ir beag an teach é súd. Ir beag, ir lé Nóra é. Feuch Aodh agus Eogan, an leo an áit so? Ní leo, ir linn é. Ni'l áit ná teach agam anoir, bí áit dear agus teach bheag agam fad' ó, agus bí caoi maith orm, acht anoir atáim bocht.

EXERCISE CXV.

§ 651. Cia leir . . . whose? As cia leir an áit? To whom does the place belong? Cia leir an páirde sin? Whose child is that?

§ 652. féin (faen), self, mé féin, tú féin, sé féin; liom féin, leat féin, etc. When placed thus after pronouns it is often aspirated, as if it formed a compound word with the pronoun; mé-féin (mae haen). But mé féin had better be used.

§ 653. With the possessives mo, do, etc., féin = own. Note the order of the words: mo tír féin, my own country; do bean féin, thy own wife; a ceann féin, his own

head; a ṡúil féin, her own eye; ar dteach féin, our own house; bur n-áit féin, your own place; a bpáirde féin, their own child.

§ 654. Is maith an t-súil atá ag an bfear sin. Is follán an áit í seo. Is linn féin ar dtír féin. Nach leis féin bur dtír féin? Is linn, go deimhin; acht ní'l teach ná tír againn anoir, atámuid ar feachán ó n-ar dtír féin. Bí sinn faidhbir fad' ó, acht atámuid bocht anoir. Cá maith Domhnall inné? Bí sé ar an aonach. Cia an t-aonach? Aonach Baile an Átha. An maith capall aige? Bí, agus tug sé capall eile a baile leis, acht ní leis féin an capall sin. Cuaidh Art a baile inniu.

§ 655. I am in a great hurry, give me that horse, he belongs to me. Donald has his own story, and Nora has her own story. That bag is mine. It is not mine, that (é sin) is my own bag. Your bag is below on the road. Whose is that land (talamh)? The land is Michael's, but the cow and the calf are John's. John bought that horse and that mare at the fair. This country is not ours now. Is this little horse your own? No (ní liom); it is my father's.

EXERCISE CXVI.

§ 656. In sentences like is fear maith é, is maith an fear é, the is is often omitted in short exclamations, as

maith an fear (= is maith an fear tú), good man!

maiṫ an buaċaill, good fellow!
maiṫ an cailín, good girl!
ḟear maiṫ é sin, that is a good man.
bean ṁaiṫ í súd, a good woman that

§ 657. In most of Munster instead of such constructions as is breag an aimsir í, or is aimsir breag í, they often say aimsir bheag is eadh í, good weather, it is so, it is it.

§ 658. We have already met the pronouns sé and sí. We have seen that they are used not only for persons, but also for things, and that the pronoun *it* is represented by one or other of these words sé and sí. We have also seen that the forms é and í are used instead of sé and sí with the verb is; as, is fear é, is bean í; and so iad, is fir ṁaiṫe iad, they are good men. We have now to see another use of é, í and iad. In sentences like I did not see *him*, I saw *her*, I found *it* on the road; I saw *them;* where *him*, *her*, *it*, *them* are in the objective or accusative case governed by a verb, these pronouns are translated by é, í, iad; as,

An bhfaca tú é? did you see him?
Ní fhaca mé í. I did not see her.
An bhfaca tú an scól? Ní fhaca mé é, I did not see it.
An bhfuair sé an ṁin? Fuair sé ins an mála í, he got it in the bag. This is the usual order of the words in Irish='he got in the bag *it*.'
Chonaic sé síos ar an mbóthar iad, he saw them below on the road.

§ 659. An bhfuil aithne agat ar an bhean

ro? Atá aiṫne maiṫ agam air, ċonnaiċ mé inné é. An ḃruil an ṡgilling sin agat? Ní'l, ċuig mé do Diarmuid í. An ḃruilmid faiṫḋir? Ní'l a ṡíor agam, ir linn an áit so, an teaċ, an talaṁ, an capall so, an t-arbar beag sin, agus an bó úd suas ar an gcnoc. Cá ḃruil an bó? Ní ṫaca mé í ó maiṫin (since morning). Feuċ í! ṫuas ag an tobar, atá sí ag ól an uisge. An ḃruil Diarmuid artig? Feuċ é féin, 'na ṡuiḋe inr an gcaṫaoir (goh'-eer). Naċ maiṫ an páirde é, bail ó Dia air?

§ 660. Nora and Una went down the road long ago, did you see them? I did not see them, I saw some person, but I did not know him. Is that Conor? No, that is Dermot. This house is my own now, I bought it from you for £20. The dog and the fox went up on the mountain, and the eagle saw them. The cow and the lamb are not lost; my husband found them on the road.

EXERCISE CXVII.

§ 661. The sentence ir liom an leaḃar sin, can be translated into English in three ways; (1) that book is mine, (2) that book belongs to me, (3) I own that book. Thus, these three English sentences are all translated into Irish in the same way.

§ 662. This idiom of ir and le (as in ir le Cormac an capall, Cormac owns the horse, ní liom an t-uan, &c.) with a noun (as capall, uan, above) must be carefully

distinguished from another very common idiom of ıꝼ and le with an adjective.

ıꝼ maiṫ liom an áiṫ ꝼin, literally, that place is good *with me*, is used in Irish as =that place is good IN MY OPINION, or, I like that place. So, ní maiṫ liom ꝼin, I don't like that; an maiṫ leaṫ ṫuil a ḃaile, do you like to go (*literally*, going) home? naċ maiṫ lib an ṫ-iaꝼg ꝼo, do not ye like this fish?

In this idiom the word áiṫ (*aṫ*) is used in some places as often as maiṫ; as, ní h-aiṫ liom é, I don't like it.

§ 663. So, ıꝼ ꝼeaꝼꝼ (faar) leo uiꝼge ioná ḃainne, water is better with them than milk, *i.e.*, they prefer water to milk.

§ 664. Contrast the two phrases, ıꝼ ꝼeaꝼꝼ liom ꝼion ioná ḃainne, I *prefer* wine to milk, and ıꝼ ꝼeaꝼꝼ ḋom ꝼion ioná ḃainne, wine is better *for me* than milk. Naċ ꝼeaꝼꝼ ṫuiṫ é? Is it not better *for you?* Naċ ꝼeaꝼꝼ leaṫ é? Do you not *prefer* it? Cia ꝼeaꝼꝼ leaṫ, laoiḋ (Lee) nó ꝼgeul? Which do you prefer, a poem or a story?

ioná (iN-au') than, is usually shortened to ná (Nau).

§ 665. We have seen that adjectives, as a rule, follow the noun which they qualify; as, capall óg, a young horse. But a few adjectives precede, viz., ꝼean, old, ṁoṫ (dhrŭCH) bad, ḋeag (*d*aa) and ḋeiġ (*d*ei) good. In a few compound words and in poetry some other adjectives are placed before the noun.

§ 666. We never say ғеаn ғean, bean ѳroċ, áit ѳeag, but ғeanғear, ѳroċ-bean, ѳeag-áit, or ғear aoiғe, bean olc, áit maiṫ. We never use ѳroċ, ѳeag as predicates, *i.e.*, after the verb *to be*, as aṫáim ѳroċ, aṫá sé ѳeag.

§ 667. Notice the aspiration in ғean-ғear, etc., as in all compound words. But when the first word ends in n and the second begins with ѳ or ṫ, there is no aspiration, as reanѳuine, ғean-ṫír.

§ 668. Ṫaḃair ѳom an ғean-ṫúirne ғad agus an olann. Naċ gcaill leaṫ an ṫúirne uaiḋ? Ní ғeall, ir ғeall liom an ғean-ṫúirne. Ní ѳroċ-ṫúirne (hoor'-nĕ) é ro. An ғeall leaṫ an ṫaḃaiṁ ná an ṫ-airgead? Ní ғuair Ṫomár an capall maiṫ, ғuair sé an ѳroċ-ċapall. Ir maiṫ le Nóra an ғeoil úr, ir ғeall linne (with *us*) an ғeoil ġuirt. Ir ғeall leo arán ná feoil. Ní ғeall leir an ġcapall ғeur ná coirce. Naċ ғeall ѳo Niall an ṫ-uirge ro; ir ғeall leir an ғion láiḋir. An maiṫ leaṫ an ғion ro? ғuair mé uaiṫ féin é. Ir maiṫ liom é, go deimin; aċt ir ғeall ѳom an bainne. Cia ғeall leaṫ báṫ nó long? Ir ғeall liom báṫ beag. Ní maiṫ ḋuit an aimrir ғuar ro, a Ḋiarmuiḋ, aċt ir maiṫ leaṫ í.

§ 669. Do you prefer winter to summer? I do; the winter is cold (and) wholesome, the summer is hot (and) close (ṫrom). We shall have a bad summer this year (mbliaḋna, ă mlee'-ă-nă), I am afraid. We shall not, we shall have a long dry summer, and that is good for us, and we like it. I prefer the autumn, but Cormac prefers the (ant) spring (earrach). In the spring we *do be* working from morning till night (ó

mairin go h-oiróċe. ō Wá-*din* gŭ hee-hĕ). In that country they *do not be* working in the day in the summer, as (mar) the weather *does be* too hot. She does not like the very hot weather. We had bad (droċ) weather yesterday, we shall have fine weather to-day. Does he like the dry weather? In the dry weather the horse, the dog and the little bird *do be* drinking water out of [ar, as] the old well. I like this country, but I prefer the (ant) old country.

EXERCISE CXVIII.

§ 670. Instead of bí mé, bí tú, &c., the older and proper forms are—

1. do bíodar, dhŭ vee'-ăs, I was.
2. do bíoir, dhŭ vee'-ish, thou wast.
3. do bí (sé, sí), dhŭ vee (he, she, it), was.
1. do bíodamar, dhŭ vee'-ă-măr, we were.
2. do bíodabar, dhŭ vee'-ă-wăr, ye were.
3. do bíodadar, dhŭ vee'-ă-dhăr, they were.

§ 671. And in the same way, instead of ní raib mé, &c.,

an, ní
1. rabar, rou'-ăs.
2. rabair, rou'-ish.

nach, go
3. raib (sé, sí), rev.
1. rabamar, rou'-ă-măr.
2. rabadar, rou'-ă-wăr.
3. rabadar, rou'-ă-dhăr.

§ 672. These forms are still used by the best speakers of Irish, especially in answers to questions; as, an rabair ar an aonach?

Do bíodar. Were you at the fair? I was. An raibh Art agus Cormac leat? Ní rabadar. Were Art and Cormac with you? They were not.

§ 673. Strictly speaking, the perfect tense of every verb should be preceded by do—in fact, it is this do which causes aspiration of the first consonant of the verb. Thus, the ordinary bí ré is only the short form of the correct do bí ré. The use of do, and of the forms bíodar, bíodamar, etc., is much more common in Munster than elsewhere.

§ 674. The particle do is never used, however, when the verb is preceded by a negative (ní), interrogative (an, nach), or other particle. Thus, an raibh, not an do raibh.

§ 675. The word eadh, (ah) it. Nach breagh an Lá é? Is eadh, go deimhin, Is it not a fine day? It is so, indeed (is eadh is always pronounced ish-ah shortened to shah). An Sagranach é? Ní h-eadh (hah). Is he an Englishman? He is not so. This neuter pronoun is never used except after the verb is. (See § 657.)

When is in the principal sentence is (or would be) followed by a pronoun, eadh cannot be used in reply, but the pronoun of the principal sentence must be repeated, as nach é Cormac an rí? Ní h-é (not ní h-eadh). Is not C. the king? No. An iad na páistí atá tinn? Ní h-iad. Is it the children that are sick? No.

§ 676. Éireannach (ae'-răN-ăCH), an Irishman.

Sagranach, usually Saranach (sos'-ăn-ăCH), an Englishman.

Albanach (ol'-ă-băn-ăCH), a Scotchman.

Cá (kau), where? *causes eclipsis.*

§ 677. An Éireannach é sin? Ní h-eadh, Albanach é, táimid ré ó Albain inné. Ní

Sasanaċ mise, is Éireannaċ me. An raba-bar 'sa mbaile inné? Ní rabamar, do bíodamar fíor ag an abainn. Cá rabadar inné? Ní'l a fíor agam, acht atá a fíor agam ca bruilid inniu. Cá bruilid, a Diarmuid? Cá rabair, a Tadhg? Do bíodh ag obair. An rabair fuar ar an gcnocr Ní rabar. Is fear mait é. Fear mait, an eadh? (=is it, indeed! *hence the Anglo-Irish* inagh).

§ 678. Are they at home to-day? No; but they were at home yesterday, and the man of the house (fear an tighe) will be at home to-morrow. They were not with us, they were with you (lib). John and James went to Dublin, and Cormac was with them. They own that horse, but they do not own that lamb. We own this little place, is it not a nice (dear) place? This is fine soft weather, God bless it. It is (is eadh), indeed. I am ashamed, but I am afraid. We were not afraid, they were afraid. Nora came home; this house is hers, and the land, the oats and the barley. Do you like fresh butter? Yes, I do not like fresh bread, it is not wholesome.

EXERCISE CXIX.

§ 679. The past tense of is is ba (bo, *almost like* bu *in* but); as, ba linn an áit, the place was ours.

§ 680. This ba causes aspiration of the first consonant of the following adjective: as, ba dhear (yas) an áit í, it was a nice

place ; ba mait (wah) liom sin, I liked that. Words beginning with t are not usually aspirated.

§ 681. When the adjective following begins with a vowel or f (which, of course, becomes aspirated and thus silent), the a of ba is omitted, as b'olc (bŭlk) liom sin, I did not like that ; b'fearr (baar) liom Cormac ná Seumas, I preferred Cormac to James.

§ 682. Is olc le Niall an fion úd, Niall thinks that wine bad, does not like it. Ní h-olc liom sin, I rather like that, I don't think it bad.

§ 683. Ba mór (Wōr) an fseul é sin. Ba mór, go deimin. Ní mait liom fseul nó-fada, is fearr liom fseul gearr, dear. Ba geal (yal) an oíche í sin ; do bídeamar amuig. Ba beag an áit í. Ba h-eadh (h-yah) go deimin. Ba tiuim an áit í sin i gcomhnuide. Ní h-olc liom é, agus ní mait liom é. Is fearr an t-ocras ná an t-olc, is fearr an eagla ná an náire. An fearr leat an stól ná an cathaoir ? Is mait an fear tú, a Seumuis. Is fearr an fear tura, a Diarmuid. Ní fearr liom fad ná mála.

§ 684. Is aoibinn (ee'-vin) duit, 'tis well for you, or is mait duit. So ní h-aoibinn dó, it is not well for him ; b'aoibinn (bee'-vin) dóib, it was well for them.

§ 685. Ba is also the conditional mood of is = would be ; ba dea an rud é, it would be a nice thing ; ba mait liom dul

a baile, I should like to go home; b'fhú (bew) duit dul go Baile-Átha-Cliath, it would be worth your while (*lit.*, worthy for you) to go to Dublin.

This word is also spelled baó and buó in many books, &c.

§ 686. I got a drink from you yesterday; it was a sweet drink (feminine). We got money from that man. It was well for you, he never gave *me* money. I'd rather (b'fhearr liom) go home than go to Scotland, I am not a Scotchman. There was a man in Erin long ago, and he had a wife and a son, and a nice little house. I would rather have a little book than a big book. There is Irish and English in the little green book. Is this Irish or English? It is Irish. I'd rather have our own language [teanga (*ta*NG'-ă) tongue] than another language. Our own language is a sweet language—is milis an teanga ar dt. féin.

EXERCISE CXX.

§ 687. The infinitive "to be" is translated into Irish by beit (beh, *like* be *in* best). In modern Irish the b is always aspirated, beit (veh, *like* ve *in* vest), and the particle a is almost always placed before it, wrongly. Is fearr liom beit láidir ioná beit lag, I prefer to be strong rather than to be weak; b'fhearr liom beit in Eirinn ioná in Albain, I'd rather be in Erin than in Scotland. In sentences of this last sort beit is often omitted; as, is

ꝼeaꝛꝛ liom ꝼá mbaile ná ó baile, I rather (be) at home than from home.

§ 688. For the future of the verb "to be," in addition to the colloquial forms béiṫ mé, béiṫ cú, etc., we have the older and better forms:—

1. béiṫeaṁ (bae'-ădh), I shall and will be.
2. béiṫiꝛ (bae'-ir), thou shalt or will be.
3. béiṫ ꝺé, ꝺí, etc., he, she, etc., shall or will be.
1. béiṫmíṁ (bae'-mid), we shall or will be.
2. béiṫcí (bae'-hee), ye shall or will be.
3. béiṫíṁ (bae'-id), they shall or will be.

Instead of béiṫ, we find in older Irish biaiṫ. In Munster béiṫ is often pronounced beiȝ, and the *synthetic* forms are used, as given in this paragraph. The é is very often pronounced short; 1, bedh, 2, ber, 3, bei; plural, 1, bemid, 2, be-hee, 3, bed.

§ 689. When two persons or things are compared, and one is said to be AS (big old, etc.), AS the other, the two words AS . . AS are translated by ȯoṁ . . . . le ȯoṁ (pronounced CHō with a nasal sound); it is often softened to (hō). In parts of Munster pron. (CHoon). ȯoṁ ꝺeaꝛȝ le ꝼuiḷ, as red as blood; ȯoṁ ꝼeaꝛḃ le ꝼúiṫċe; (sooh-yĕ) as bitter as soot; ȯoṁ ꝺuḃ le ꝼúiṫċe; ȯoṁ ꝺuḃ le ꝺaoḷ (dhael, *Conn.* dheel), as black as a chafer, or beetle;

ċoṁ ġeal leiṙ an eala, as white as the swan ; ċoṁ miliṙ le mil, as sweet as honey.

§ 690. Ní'lim ċoṁ ṙean leaṫ-ṙa, aġuṙ ní'liṙ ċoṁ ṙean lem' aṫaiṙ. Aṫáiṫ óġ ṙóṙ, aċṫ béiṫiṫ ċoṁ móṙ le Fionn Mac Cumaill. An mbéiṫiṙ (mae'-iṙ) aṙ an aonaċ? Aṫá Euḋmonn aġuṙ mé féin aġ ḋul a ḃaile anoiṙ, aċṫ béiṫmiṫ aṙ an aonaċ. Do ḃí an ḋuine beaġ ċoṁ h-áiṙḋ leiṙ an ḃṙeuṙ, aġuṙ ṙo ḃí a ċeann ċoṁ móṙ le h-uḃall; ṙo ḃí cóṫa beaġ ṫeaṙ aiṙ. An maiṫ leaṫ (a) ḃeiṫ iṁṙ an mḃáṫ ṙo? Ní maiṫ, b'ṙeaṙṙ liom (a) ḃeiṫ iṁṙ an mḃáṫ móṙ úṫ. Ní'l Donnċaṫ ċoṁ h-áiṙḋ lé Seumaṙ. Ṙeuċ an ṫaol ḋuḃ aṙ an uṙláṙ! Ní h-aoiḃinn ṫó, aṫá ḃean an ṫiġe aġ ṫeaċt aġuṙ uiṙġe ṫe aiċi. Ní ḃiḋeann an oiṙċe ċoṁ ṙaḋa leiṙ an lá, iṁṙ an ṙaṁṙaṫ. Is ṙeaṙṙ leiṙ an ḃṙiaṫ (vee'-ă) ḃeiṫ aṙṫiġ iṁṙ an ġcoill (Gael) aċṫ b'ṙeaṙṙ ṫó ḃeiṫ amuiġ aṙ an ṙliaḃ.

§ 691. Patrick was not as strong as Fionn. Did you know Patrick? I knew him when he was young, but now he is as old as myself. The day is not as cold as the night. The night is as warm as the day in that country. I'd rather be young than old. The Boyne is not as wide as the Liffey; and the Lee is not as wide as the (anċ) Shannon. Will they be with us? The horse that we have is theirs. Was the ship as large as the big boat? Yes. As sweet as music. There is no place as good as (the) home (an ḃaile).

EXERCISE CXXI.

§ 692. Tá mait leis beit 'na rígh, he would like to be a king. D'fearr liom beit im' (=in mo) fear bocht ná im' rígh, I'd rather be a poor man than be a king. Here we see how beit, like other parts of the verb atáim, requires the preposition in as already explained.

§ 693. Like all verbs in the past tense, bá, th past tense of is, should, strictly speaking, have the particle do before it. The same is true of bá, the conditional mood of is. But in modern Irish we hardly ever say do bá mait liom, except in relative sentences, as we shall explain later on.

§ 694. The imperative mood of atáim—

1. (not used), let me be.
2. bí (bee), be thou.
3. bíodh (bee'-ăCH), let (him, her) be.
1. bímis (bee'-mish), let us be.
2. bídhidh (bee'-ee, *usually* bee'-gee), be ye.
3. bídís (bee'-*d*eesh), let them be.

§ 695. Note, bíodh (also spelled bídheadh) retains to some extent the old pronunciation. Before aspiration of d the pronunciation was bíodh (bee'-ădh), hence we have still (bee'-ăd) in Connaught and Ulster, before ré, rí, rinn, ris, riad (*i.e.*, the personal pronouns beginning with r). After aspiration bíodh was sounded (bee'-ăγ), the common (bee'-ăCH) is softened from this. In most of Ulster this (and so with all verbal terminations in -adh) sound is (bee'-oo). bímis and bidís often written bímidh and bídís. In Munster bimís, with last syllable long. The use of bímid for bímis is common in colloquial Irish.

§ 696. Ná is the negative particle used with the imperative mood; as, ná bí ag caint, don't be talking.

§ 697. Bíodh ciall agat. Ní'l ciall aca. Ná bíodh focal agat, bí do thost anois.

bímiṙ aʒ ṿul a baile ; ıṙ ṙeaṙṙ ṿúınn beıċ aʒ ṿul a baile, béıṙ an oıṙċe ṿoṙıċa. Nı́ ṙaıḃ an oıṙċe ṿoṙıċa ınṙ an bṙoʒṁaṙ. Nı́'l an oıṙċe ṙo ċoṁ ʒeal leıṙ an oıṙċe eile úṙ. Ná bıṙıṙ mall, ata an oıṙċe aʒ ṫeaċt oṙaınn anoıṙ. An bṙuaıṙ tú ṿeoċ uaıṙ? Ṙuaıṙ mé ṿeoċ uıṙʒe, aʒuṙ ṿo bí an t-uıṙʒe ċoṁ mılıṙ le mıl. Bıṙeann Aṙṫ óʒ aʒ obaıṙ, ba ṁaıṫ leıṙ beıṫ 'na ḋoċtúıṙ (ɣŭCH'-thoor, a doctor). Sın é an ṙʒeul maṙ ṙuaıṙ mıṙe é ; aʒuṙ má tá bṙeuʒ (brae'-ug, a lie) ınṙ an ṙʒeul, bıṙıṙ. Atá an ṙʒeul ċoṁ ṙaṙa aʒuṙ ċoṁ cam le ṙeanḃóṫaṙ. Bıṙıṙ an ṙeaṙ óʒ nó aoṙta, bıṙıṙ ré 'na ṗíʒ nó 'na ṗlaıṫ.

§ 698. In the last sentence above it will be seen how bıṙıṙ, let him be, is often used to translate the word "whether"; "whether he is a king or a prince," *literally*, "let him be a king or a prince."

Béıṙımıṙ aʒ ṿul a baile ı mbáṙaċ, bıṙeaṙ an lá ṗluṡ nó cıṙım. Ir léıṫı an t-aıṙʒeaṙ, bıṙıṙ ré aıcı (let her have it). Ná bıṙıṙ ṙeaṙʒ oṙṫ. Ná bıṙıṙ ımnıṙe oṙaıḃ, béıṙ conʒnaṁ aʒaıḃ. An mbéıṙ Aṙṫ aṙ an aonaċ ınṙıu? Nı́ béıṙ, ċeannuıʒ ré capall ınṙé. Cad atá uaıṫ, a Ḋıaṁuıṙ? Atá capall uaım. Ceannuıʒ an capall ṙo uaım. Naċ bṙuıl ré ṗó-ḋaoṙ? Nı́'l ré ċoṁ ṿaoṙ leıṙ an ʒcapall eile atá aʒaṫ.

§ 699. Ziṙṙ-ṙıaṙ (gir'-ee-ă), a hare, *lit.*, a short deer; luaṫ (Loo'-ăh), swift.

Do not be afraid. I was not afraid, and I shall not be afraid. Who owns that white

horse? The horse is not as white as the mare. The mare is ours. Will you be going home now? No, I shall not be going home to-day, I shall be going home to-morrow. We shall be on the hill, and Cormac will be below at the river. The hound (cú) is not as swift as the hare, but he is as swift as the fox. The fox is red (ɾuaḋ), the hound is black, the deer is brown.

EXERCISE CXXII.

§ 700. Cuma (kum'-ă) is an adjective meaning equal, indifferent. Is cuma liom cia h-é, I don't care who he is, *lit.*, I think it equal ('tis equal with me) who he is. Is cuma dom cia h-é, it is no affair of mine it does not concern me who he is. Nach cuma duit? It is not equal to you? What affair is it of yours? These two idioms of is cuma liom, I take no interest in a thing; and is cuma dom, it is no affair of mine, should be carefully distinguished. Perfect tense and conditional, ba dhuma liom or dom.

§ 701. Fiú (few), worth, worthy. Is fiú liom, I think it worth while. Ní fiú liom dul go Albain, I don't think it worth my while to go to Scotland. Is fiú dom, it is (really) worth my while. Nach fiú duit dul go h-Albain? is it not (really) worth your while? Perfect and conditional b'fhiú (bew) liom or dom.

§ 702. Ann (oN, Munster, ouN), in it. Used in a familiar idiom. Nach breag an

aimṙiṙ acá ann. It is not fine weather that is "in it," that we have. Cia meun Dia atá ann, how many Gods are there in it? how many are there?

§ 703. From this are derived annṙo, here; annṙin, there; annṙúd, yonder. Note in these words that even in Munster the first syllable is pronounced oN-, not ouN-. In the spoken language we hear them thus:—

Munster: annṙo (oN-sŭ'), annṙoin (oN-sun'), annṙúd (oN-soodh').
Elsewhere: annṙeo (oN-shŭ'), annṙin (oN-shin'), annṙiúd (oN-shoodh').

§ 704. An ṙeaṙṙ leaṫ beiṫ aṙṫiġ ná amuiġ? Is cuma liom. Má's cuma leaṫ, ní cuma ḋuiṫ; ní maiṫ ḋuiṫ beiṫ amuiġ, aġuṙ (and, = considering) an aimṙiṙ ṡliuṁ (lŭCH) atá ann indiu. Ní maiṫ liom beiṫ annṙo, do b'ṙeaṙṙ liom beiṫ 'ṙa mbaile ṙ. Éiṙinn. Ní maiṫ do ḋuine in a (in his) ṡláinṫe beiṫ in áiṫ ṗó-ṫe maṙ ṙo. Atá Seaġan tinn, acṫ is beaġ an tinneaṙ é, ní ṗiú leiṙ beiṫ aġ caṙaoid (kos'-eed, complaining). An ḃraca tú an capall? Nac cuma ḋuiṫ, ní leaṫ-ṙa an capall. Ní liom, ġo deiṁin, acṫ ḋonnaic mé nóṙa bán indiu, aġuṙ is léiṫi an capall.

Ní ṙabamaṙ annṙin ṙiaṁ. Ná ṙan annṙo, imṫiġ a baile aġuṙ biod deiṙiṙ oṙṫ (nó, deun deiṙiṙ). Bí Caṫal aġ teaċt annṙo indé, acṫ má (if) bí, ní ṫáinig ṙé, acṫ ḋuaid ṙé a baile aṙíṙ. An ṙabaiṙ ṙiaṁ amuiġ aṙ an loċ? Do bíḋeaṙ, aġuṙ béiḋeaḋ ann

(there) : mbáṁaċ aṁíṙ le conṙnaṁ Dé, ıṙ annṙúo aṫá an áıṫ veaṙ. Ñaċ veaṙ an ṁaıoın aṫá ann ?

§ 705. Anoċt (ă-NŭCHth'), to-night.
Aṁéıṙ (ă-*raer'*), last night

That man was angry to-day. I don't care. I don't care a jot about him. This other man was angry also (ṙóṙ). Its no affair of mine; I don't know him, and he does not know me. Let him have (bíoò.....aıge) his own way (ṙlıġe). This is my own house, it belongs to myself; it does not belong to them now. It did belong to them long ago, but now they don't care who owns it (cıa leıṙ é). Who is that outside? It is myself that is here (in it), do not be anxious. Let them be silent ('na oṫoṙc) now. There will be a new moon (in it) to-night. No, we had a new moon last night. True is the proverb—ıṙ ṙaoa ó'n oıòċe aṁéıṙ oo'n oıòċe anoċt. I was not asleep last night when you came home; I was awake, I was up, for I was anxious.

EXERCISE CXXIII.

§ 706. The imperfect tense of aṫáım is :—
oo bıòınn (dhŭ vee'-i*n*), I used to be.
oo bíċeá (dhŭ vee'-hau), thou used to be.
oo bíoò (dhŭ vee'-ăCH), (he, she, it) used to be.
oo bímíṙ (dhŭ vee'-meesh), we used to be.
oo bíṫí (dhŭ vee'-hee), ye used to be,
oo bíoíṙ (dhŭ vee'-*d*eesh), they used to be.

§ 707. Note—(1) The imperfect, like the perfect, should always be preceded by do, when there is no other particle, such as ní, nach, go, etc., before it. In the spoken language, the do is often omitted. (2) In the S.L. (spoken language) bíod mé, tú, sé, sinn, etc., are wrongly used, especially by young people. (3) The third person bíod is just as often spelled bídeadh. For the pronunciation see notes on imperative mood, § 695.

§ 708. Fiú, worth. Ní fiu sgilling é, it is not worth a shilling. Ní fiú biorán (bir-aun') é, it is not worth a pin. Ní fiú mórán é, it is not worth much. Cad is fiú é? What is it worth?

§ 709. Dadadh (dhodhă), a jot. In some places dadaid (dhodhee) and tada. With the negative ní it means "nothing." Ní fiú dada é, it is worth nothing. Ní'l dada aca, they have nothing.

In Munster poinn (pween) pioc (piK) and in Connaught often blar and ceo are used like dada.

§ 710. Bídim in mo chomnuidhe (CHō-nee), I reside.

Do bídinn in mo chomnuidhe, I used to live (at).

Cia leis an t-eun deas úd? An fuireóg í? Is eadh, agus is liom féin í. An mbéidhir ag teacht liom i mbárach? Déidheadh má béid aimsir maith ann. Déid fáoiseadh ag teacht, is cuma cia an aimsir (no matter what weather) atá ann. Do bíod ciall ag fáoiseadh fad' ó, acht anois atá sé 'na

amaṽán. An mbíṫeá (mee'-hau) in do ṫoṁnuiḋe in Éirinn fad' ó? Do bíḋinn, go deiṁin. Do bíoḋ luaċ maiṫ aṁ an líon fad' ó. Naċ mbíoḋ aimṛiṛ maiṫ ṫiṛim in Éirinn fad' ó? Do bíoḋ, do bíoḋ an foġmaṁ ṫoṁ ṫiṛim leiṛ an Earraċ (Spring). Atáim boċt anoiṛ, ní'l daḋa im' ṗóca. Tabair ḋom do láṁ! Fág annṛin í (the word láṁ is feminine, as are the names of most parts of the body).

§ 711. Gaċ (goCH, gough), every, gaċ lá. There used to be a mill on that river long ago, and we used to be working in it (ann). There used to be oats and wheat coming in from day to day. There was (used to be) another mill here, and there used to be flax and wool in it. That flax is not worth much, leave it here. Leave the meal (min) there. Do you prefer fine mín (meen) meal min or coarse garḃ meal? I don't care. The well is dry now, but long ago there used to be plenty of water in it (ann), and they used to be coming to the well every day. There used to be frost (in it) every night.

EXERCISE CXXIV.

§ 712. The conditional mood of atá.

1. Do béiṫinn (vae'-in), I would be.
2. Do béiṫeá (vae'-hau), thou wouldst be.
3. Do béiṫeaḋ (vae'-ăCH), (he) would be.
4. Do béimíṛ (vae'-mish), we would be.

2. Do béiṫí (vae'-hee), ye would be.
3. Do béiríṙ (vae'-deesh), they would be.

§ 713. The forms béiṙéá, béiṙmiṙ, béiṙéí, béiṙíṙ are also written. For the pronunciation of béiṙeaṙ compare that of biṙeaṙ, imperative and imperfect. In the S.L. it is often pronounced veCH. In the S.L. the particle ṙo is often omitted; but it is supposed to be used except when another particle (such as ni, an, naċ, etc.,) takes its place. In the S.L. the forms béiṙeaṙ mé, tú, ré, rí, etc., are often heard.

§ 714. The word *if*, expressing a condition, is translated by ṙá (dhau); as, ṙá mbéiṙeaṙ (mae'-ăCH) an aimṙiṙ tiṙim go Samain (sou'-ăn), if the weather were dry until November.

§ 715. ḟeaṙṫainn (far'-hăn), rain.
báiṙeaċ (baush'-dăCH), rain. Munster and South Connaught.
Atá ré aġ báiṙiuġ (-dee), atá ré aġ ḟeaṙṫainn, atá ré aġ cuṙ ḟeaṙṫainne, it is raining.

Dá mbéiṙinn (mae'-in) aṙ baile, ṙo béiṙeaṙ ḟeaṙġ aṙ m'aṫaiṙ. An bṙuil tuiṙṙe oṙṙa? Ní ḟuil; ṙá mbéiṙeaṙ tuiṙṙe oṙṙa, ṙo béiṙíṙ 'na gcoṙlaṙ (gŭL'-oo). Dá mbéiṫeá óġ, ní béiṙeaṙ ciall aġaṫ. Dá mbéimiṙ ṙaiṙbiṙ, ṙo béiṙeaṙ capall aġainn. Ní'l ḟeaṙṫainn aṙ biṫ ann anoiṙ; ṙá mbéiṙeaṙ ḟeaṙṫainn ann, ṙo béiṙeaṙ an bóṫaṙ fliuċ. Iṙ "ḟeaṙṫainn go h-oiṙċe" f. Naċ tṙom an ḟeaṙṫainn (ar-) f? Iṙ eaṙ, go deiṁin. Ní'l an ḟeaṙṫainn ṙo ċoṁ tṙom leiṙ an bṙeaṙṫainn (var-) ṙo bí aġainn aṙéiṙ. Báiṙeaċ móṙ. (Tell the gender of báiṙeaċ from this phrase.)

§ 716. If we had bread we should not be hungry, and if we had wine we should not be thirsty. If you had been awake you would have the news, but you were asleep when we came home last night. If they had money, they would have that land. That land is not worth £100 (céad punc). I don't care, I will have it. Is it raining? Was there any rain yesterday? It will be raining here to-morrow, it was raining there yesterday. There was rain every day in the spring this year. The rain is soft.

EXERCISE CXXV.

§ 717. The verb atá after particles.

We have seen that three parts of the verb atá, the IMPERFECT, PERFECT and CONDITIONAL, always have the particle do before them, in the absence of any other particle. This is true of almost all verbs in those three tenses.

§ 718. We have also seen that instead of atáim, etc., and do bíodar, etc., the forms fuilim, etc., and fuaras, etc., are used after particles. To this the particle má (mau) *if*, is an exception. Má differs from dá in meaning, dá is used only with the conditional or imperfect, and implies a condition which may or may not be verified; má is used with the indicative mood, and does not imply such a condition. Examples:

Má 'tá an aimsir fuar, if the weather *is* cold (as a matter of fact).

Má bí sí fuar, if it *was* (as a fact) cold.
Dá mbíodh sí fuar, if it *were* cold (as a supposition).
Dá mbéidhead sí fuar, if it *should be* cold (supposition).

Atá sé aorta, acht má 'tá séin, atá sé láidir, he is sold, but even if he is (*lit.*, if he is *itself*), he is strong. Má (do) bí sé ar an aonach, ní faca mise é, if he was at the fair, I did not see him. On the contrary, a condition is implied in dá mbéidhead sé ar an aonach inniu, do bheidhead sé ag dul a baile anois.

The particle má causes aspiration. But má 'tá, if (he) is, má 'deir, if (he) says, are used, because the verbs really begin with a vowel, atá, adeir. Má sir becomes má 's, as má 's maith leat, if you like.

§ 719. Do bí sé ag feasdaint aréir, acht má bí séin, ní'l an bódar nó-fliuch. Dá mbéidhead báidhead mór (nó feasdainn mór) ann, do béidhead an t-uisge ar an mbódar ar maidin inniu. Nach dtáinig an t-Athair Seagan a baile inné? Táinig, acht má táinig séin, ní'l sé sa' mbaile anois, cuaidh sé anonn go Doire ar maidin. Ní fiú dó teacht a baile, acht do b'fiú leis teacht a baile. Do bí fear ann fad' ó, agus is fada ó (since) do bí sé ann; do bí sé 'na shuidhe, agus do bí mac aige. Do bí an sí an-aorta agus do bí an bádh ag teacht air gach lá, acht do bí an mac an-óg, agus ní raibh siall aige.

§ 720. I was out on the road, but even

If I was (=still, nevertheless), I saw nothing. He is poor, but still he is a good man. Who is that at the door? I do not know him; I do not know who he is (ní'l aiṫne aġam air; ní'l 'fior aġam cia h-é). She will be angry, but even if she will be, I do not care. We were afraid, nevertheless we went out on the road, and we went home. He will not be here to-day, but we shall be here to-morrow. Even if you are, he will not be here. That is his house there.

EXERCISE CXXVI.

Acáim AND bíom AFTER PARTICLES.

§ 721. A sentence may be either affirmative or negative. The negative particle in Irish is ní, *not*, causing ASPIRATION; as, ní bíom, ní fuilio, ní rabadar, ní béidead, ní béidir, etc. In Ulster, cán (CHaun) is much used, also causing aspiration; as, cán fuil. Before consonants the n is omitted; as, cá béidead, cá bídeann.

§ 722. A sentence may be interrogative. The particle interrogative is an, causing ECLIPSIS; as, an bfuilir? are you? An mbéimíd? should we be? An interrogative sentence may also be a negative; as, "are you not here?" The word *not* in such sentences is translated by nach, causing eclipsis; as, nach bfuilir annso? nach mbéidead fearg air? would he not be angry? nach mbídeann an fear óg 'na comnuide annsin? does not the young man reside there?

In Munster ná is used for nach when a verb follows, as

ná fuilig, ná beidéad, ná bíonn. Note that ná does not change the following consonant.

§ 723. A sentence may be conditional. In that case the verb will be preceded by either dá, if, causing ECLIPSIS, or má, if, causing aspiration. If a conditional sentence be also negative, the particle muna (mun'-ă), in S.L. mana is used=if not, or unless.

§ 724. The words ful, before (Munster fé, féid); an uair, or 'nuair, when; mar, as; agus when used meaning *as;* ioná, than, cause aspiration of the following verb.

§ 725. For relative sentences (as, I saw the man who is sick, etc.), see below—article on relative sentences.

§ 726. For dependent sentences (as, he said *that* I was not there) introduced by the word *that*, after verbs meaning to say think, etc., see below.

§ 727. The word ar (*er*) is used for *says*, said; as "cad 'tá orm?" ar an bean, "what's the matter with you?" said the woman. In the S.L. the word arsa (ersă) is usually heard. Notice the irregular pronunciation; the older forms were for, or.

§ 728. Annsin, besides meaning *there*, also means *then.*

Míle, besides meaning 1,000, also means *a mile.*

Cuaid an sí a baile annsin, agus ní fuair sé fan mbaile acc oidhe agus lá, nuair do bí aitmeala air "Cad 'tá orm?" ar an sí

ós. "Ní fuil dada orm," ar an fear-tí, acht ba mhaith liom dul fíor go Dún Mór amárach. "An bfaca do mhac aon bith aréir?" arsa an tfear bean. "Ní faca," arsa an bean eile, "agus dá mbéidheadh aon bith ann, go deimhin atá súil mhaith in a cheann." Chuaidh sé amach ar maidin, agus ní raibh sé acht míle ó'n tig (house) 'nuair connaic sé an duine bocht 'na fearamh ar an mbóthar. "Cia tú féin," ar seisean (*he*). "Nach cuma dhuit?" arsa an duine bocht.

§ 729. Then the young lad (buachaill) went in, and he found a man sitting on a chair at the fire. "God save you kindly," says the man, "sit down; have you any news?" "I have no news," says he; "but I have a good horse outside on the road. Do you want a horse?" "I do not," says the man, "I have twenty horses already But what do you want for your horse?" "I don't want much" (mórán).

EXERCISE CXXVII.

§ 730. Muna is the particle used in conditional sentences containing a negative. Muna = if not, unless, causes ECLIPSIS. In the S.L. it is usually pronounced mana (mor'-ă), or mun. Muna bhuil tart ort ná h-ól an bainne sin, if you are not thirsty do not drink that milk. Ní raibh sé acht 'na pháiste ós an t-am sin, agus muna raibh sé féin, do bí siall aige, he was only a young child that time, and even so, he had sense. Muna mbéidheadh sé sinn, do bhéidheadh sé

annro. If he were not sick (only he is sick) he would be here.

§ 731. The phrase muna mbéiṫeaḋ (mun'-ă mae'-ăCH) is often used = only for; as, Muna mbéiṫeaḋ Euṁonn, do béiṫinn marḃ anoir, only for Edmund (*literally*, if it were not for E.) I should be dead now Used in this sense, the phrase is in some places contracted to meireaċ.

§ 732. Muna mbéiṫeaḋ an aimṫir ḟliuċ, do béiṫinn aġ dul go Gaillimh inniu, aċt ní béiṫ an bóṫar tiṁm inniu nó i mbáraċ. Is maiṫ duit, atá capall láiṫir aġat, aġus is cuma duit bóṫar tiṁm nó bóṫar ḟliuċ. Chuaiḋ an láir beaġ dub isteaċ inn an broll mor, aġus muna mbéiṫeaḋ Seaġan óg, do béiṫeaḋ sí marḃ. Ní biṫir annro, aċt do biṫir 'na gcomnuiḋe míle ó'n áit so. Ni'l eagla ná náire orra; dá mbéiṫeaḋ, ní béiṫir annro inniu.

§ 733. Only for the heavy rain the grass would be dry. Only for the moon (feminine) the night would be dark. The night was not very bright, and still I found my way home. I don't know where they are, if they are not up on the mountain. If he is not standing, he is sitting or lying down. If he is not asleep, he is awake. It is a long road, and I should have been hungry if I had not bread in my pocket; only for that bread I should not be here to-night, but I should be here to-morrow

EXERCISE CXXVIII.

§ 734. THE VERB ıṛ AFTER PARTICLES.

We have already given some forms of ıṛ, namely :—

Present tense : ıṛ mé, ıṛ tú, ıṛ é, ıṛ í ; ıṛ ṛınn, ıṛ ṛıḋ, ıṛ ıaḋ.

Perfect tense : ḋo ḃa mé, tú, h-é, h-í ṛınn, ṛıḋ, h-ıaḋ.

§ 735. The future tense is hardly used in modern Irish ; it is ḃıṫ or ḃuṫ mé, tú, etc.

Conditional mood : ḋo ḃa mé, tú, etc.

§ 736. In the present tense, the verb ıṛ is omitted after particles ; as, ní mé an ṛeaṛ ; naċ í ṛın an áıc, is not that the place ; an tú an ḋuıne ? Are you the person ?

But ıṛ is not omitted after má, as má'ṛ ıaḋ (maush-ah'), if it is, if so.

§ 737. In the perfect tense, ḃa is usually omitted after particles, when the word following ḃa begins with a consonant.

§ 738. Notice that before the past tense of ıṛ (and this is true of all verbs except a few), that instead of the particles ní, an, naċ, the forms nıoṛ (*n*eer), aṛ (ăr), naċaṛ or náṛ (naur), are used. These are formed by the addition of the particle ṛo, sign of the past tense, to ní, an, naċ.

Ní h-é ṛın an ṛaġaṛt, that is not the priest.

Nıoṛ ḃa é ṛın an ṛaġaṛt shortened to Nıoṛ ḃ'e (vae) ṛın an ṛaġaṛt that was not the priest.

An í ro an bean? Is this the woman?
Ar ba í *or* ar b'í (vee) ro an bean? Was this the woman?
Nac árd an cnoc é? Is it not a high hill?
Nár ba árd *or* nár b'árd an cnoc é? Was it not a high hill?
Níor ba é, ar ba é? Nár ba é, etc., can be written in their shortened forms, níorb é, arb é? nárb é?

§ 739. When ba is followed by a word beginning with a consonant, it is usually omitted. The aspiration of the following consonants is often the only trace left of ba.

Ní mór an teach é, it is not a big house níor (ba) mhór (*neer* Wōr) an teach é, it was not a big house. An maith leat an áit ro, do you like this place? ar (ba) mhaith (*ăr woh*) leat an áit úd, did you like that place? nach beag an luach é, nár (ba) beag (*veG*) an luach é, is it not, was it not a small price?

§ 740. Ceart (*k-yarth*), right.
Cóir (*kō'-ir*), just, proper.
Ir ceart duit or ir cóir duit, you ought to. . .
Ní cóir duit, ní ceart duit, you ought not to, it is not right to.
Ba ċeart (*h-yarth*) dúinn, we ought to.
Níor (ba) ċóir (*CHō'-ir*) dó, he ought not to.

§ 741. Ba ċóir duit dul a baile anoir, a Pháidraig, agus muna mbéidh deifir ort, ní

béiḋ rolar agat. Nár ċóir ḋuit féin ḃul a ḃaile liom, a Seamuir? Níor ċeart do Niall beit ag obair indiu. Leig do rgíṫ, a Ṗáḋraig, ná bí ag obair anoir agur an oiḋċe ann (when it is night, *lit.*, and the night in it). Nár ċeart dó teaċt a ḃaile, nuair fuair ré fuaċt? Ḃa ċeart, go deimin, aċt ní ṫáinig ré, ní riaḃ deirin air. "Níor ċóir do Ṗáḋraig beit annro," arra 'n reanduine, agur annrin ċuaiḋ Ṗáḋraig a ḃaile.

§ 742.

Dom (dhŭm), to me. Dúinn (dhoo'-in), to us.

Duit (dhit), to thee. Díḃ (dheev), to ye.

Dó (dhō), to him. } Dóiḃ (dhō'-iv),
Di (dhee), to her. } to them.

The initial d is always aspirated, except after d, t, l, r, n; as, taḃair dó an t-airgead. In Munster, do (dhŭ)=to him. In Munster, the initial d is not aspirated after most consonants

They ought not have been working the mill to-day, níor ċóir dóiḃ beit ag obair. . . . They ought not to work, ní cóir dóiḃ beit ag obair. Should I (ar ċóir) have gone to Dublin yesterday? You should not, it would have been better for you to go to-day or to-morrow, as there was wet weather (in it) yesterday, but we shall have fine weather now. Only for Cormac, I should have that horse. Give to us to-day our bread (ar n-arán). It is well

for her, but it is not well for us. It is not worth our while to go up on the mountain now, the night is coming, and there will be no light (in it).

EXERCISE CXXIX.

§ 743. The conditional mood of ıṛ is ba; as, ba ṁaiṫ an ṛuo é, it would be a good thing, an mba ṁaiṫ leaṫ é? would you like it? After ní aspiration takes place, and after naċ, an, etc., eclipsis; as, an mba é ṛin an bóṫaṛ? would that be the road? But in the spoken language, the cond. tional ba after particles is exactly like the perfect tense ba after particles; as, níoṛ ṁaiṫ an ṛuo é, it would not be a good thing. Náṛ ṁóṛ an ṛgeul é? would not that be a great story? So, aṛ ṁaiṫ leaṫ ṛin? would you like that? aṛḃ ṛeaṛṛ leaṫ é? would you prefer it?

§ 744. The verb aṫá and bí in relative sentences.

In sentences like "the man *who is* at work," "our Father *who art* in heaven," "the men *who are* sick," etc., the words "who art, are, is," etc., are translated by aṫá; as, an ṛeaṛ aṫá aġ obaiṛ; aṛ n-Aṫaiṛ aṫá aṛ neaṁ; na ṛiṛ aṫá tinn, etc.

§ 745. Hence the word *who* is not translated. The same is true of the words *which, that;* as, an capall aṫá amuiġ inṛ an ḃṛeuṛ, the horse *that* is (or *which is*) out in the grass.

§ 746. Some people used to write an fear a tá, an capall a tá, as if a were a relative=who, which, that. This is the usage in the spoken language, but is not warranted by grammar, or the history of the language It is probably introduced in imitation of English, etc.

§ 747. Béid an t-airgead ag an bhfear atá ag obair fíor ar an móin (bog). An bhfaca tú an bád nuadh atá fíor ar an abainn? An maith leat an mhin ghéal atá ins an fiora. Ní'l agam anoir acht an fidhinn atá in mo phóca. An bhfuil aithne agat ar mo mhac atá 'na chomhnuidhe in Albain? Ní'l, acht atá aithne mhaith agam ar an mac eile atá fan mbaile in Éirinn. An fearr leat an t-uirge atá ins an tobar 'ná an t-uirge atá ins an abainn? Is cuma liom, acht ní'l an t-uirge fo chom milis leis an uirge eile. An le Nóra an t-uan fin atá amuigh ar an bhfuil ins an bpáirc bhuidhe? Ní h-eadh, is liom féin an t-uan fin. Seadhan fadh, maidhadh dadh.

§ 748. Do you own the horse that is on the road? No, he belongs to Patrick O'Reilly. Did you see the little bird that is up in this tree? Yes, it is a pretty bird. Is it a lark? No, a lark *does not be* up in a tree (i gcrann, ă groN) like that mar fin, a lark *does be* lying in the grass when she *does not be* up in the sky. The lark that is up in the sky now can sing sweetly (has sweet music). He owns the house that is on this road. The grass that is on this

mountain is (ıꝛ) coarse. The rent that is on that land is heavy. It is better to be within than without to-day, considering (aguꝛ) the cold weather we have (acá ann).

EXERCISE CXXX.

§ 749. An ꝼeaꝛ bíoꝺeaꝛ (vee'-ăs) ag obaıꝛ. An ꝼeaꝛ béıꝺeaꝛ (vae'-ăs) ag ꝺul go Baile Áca Cliaṫ. The man who *does be* working. The man who *will be* going to Dublin.

§ 750. These forms bíoꝺeaꝛ and béıꝺeaꝛ are used in relative sentences instead of bıꝺeann, does be, and béıꝺ, will be. In relative sentences the first consonants of the verb is aspirated, as shown in § 749. Bíoꝛ is another spelling of bíoꝺeaꝛ.

§ 751. In the spoken language an ꝼeaꝛ a bíoꝺeaꝛ, an ꝼeaꝛ a béıꝺeaꝛ, are more common; the a being regarded as a relative pronoun, who, which, that. In Munster, these relative forms ending in-aꝛ are not generally heard, but an ꝼeaꝛ a bıꝺeann, an ꝼeaꝛ a beıꝺ, or even an ꝼeaꝛ ꝺo bıꝺeann, an ꝼeaꝛ ꝺo beıꝺ, are heard. In such phrases the ꝺo is wrongly used, from analogy with ꝺo in sentences like § 756 below.

§ 752. When relative sentences contain a negative, the particle naċ (NoCH) is used, causing eclipsis. An ꝼeaꝛ naċ bꝛuil aꝛ obaıꝛ, the man *who is not* working; an ꝺuine naċ mbıꝺeann (mee'-aN) aꝛ obaıꝛ, who *does not be* working; an ꝼeaꝛ naċ mbéıꝺ (mae'-ee) aꝛ obaıꝛ, who will not be working. In Munster, ná is used, and does not eclipse; as, an ꝼeaꝛ ná ꝼuil aꝛ obaıꝛ; an ꝺuine ná bíoꝺeann, ná beıꝺ, aꝛ obaıꝛ.

753. Proverbs: Iꝛ binn an beul bíoꝺeaꝛ

ıaṫa. Eloquent is the mouth that is usually closed; ıaṫa (ee'-ă-thă)= ṫúnta, but is not a common word. Compare ṫoṛaṛ ıaṫa, back door.

Ir ṛeaṛṛ an cú biṫeaṛ aġ ṛiubal ıoná an cú biṫeaṛ 'na lúıb, nó, an cú biṫeaṛ ran ġcúıl (goo'-il). Better is the hound that does be moving, travelling, than the hound that does be coiled up (in his loop), or in the corner.

Ṫeoċ ṫo'n ṫaṛc naċ ṫcáınıġ, a drink for the thirst that has not (yet) come.

Má'ṛ maıṫ leaċ beıṫ buan, ól ṛuaṛ aguṛ ṫe. If you wish to be long-lived (boo'-ăn) drink cold and hot. This was the advice given to an Irish chief at an English banquet. He understod it as a warning, ṫe, hot, and ṫeıċ, flee, run away, being pronounced almost alike.

§ 754. Ir ṛeaṛṛ ṫóıb an áıṫ aṫá ṛollán, ıoná an áıṫ naċ bṛuıl ṛollán. Nı́ biṫeann aıṫne aṛ an bṛeaṛ naċ bṛuıl ṛaıṫbın. Nı́ maıṫ léıṫı bṛóġ naċ mbiṫeann ṫeaṛ. Aṛ b'ṛeaṛṛ leaċ (would you prefer, see § 743), an ṁın aṫá ınṛ an mála 'ná an ṫ-uball aṫá ṛuaṛ aṛ an ġcṛann? B'ṛeaṛṛ lıom an ṁın, aċt b'ṛeaṛṛ lıom an ṫ-uball 'ná an ṫ-ocṛaṛ. Nı́ linn an ċaṫaoıṛ aṫá aṛ an uṛlár. Biṫeaṫ (let it be) an ṫ-aıṛġeaṫ aġ an bṛeaṛ béiṫeaṛ aṛ an aonaċ ı mbáṛaċ. Ir lıom-ṛa an ṫeaċ móṛ ṛın aṛ an ġcnoc. Án é an ṫeaċ aṫá aġ an ṫún, nó an ṫeaċ beaġ aṫá ṛuaṛ aġ an ṫobaṛ?

§ 755. When there is a negative in the

relative sentence, nać mbiṫeann, nać mbéiṫ are used.

Who owns the lamb that was at the fair yesterday? Did you hear the price that was asked for (=was on) that lamb? What price will you be asking for the horse (cia an luaċ béiṫeaṁ aṫaċ air)? The man who will not be (nać mbéiṫ) with me going, he will not be with me coming home. Are not you the man that was standing on the road when I was coming home last night? I am not, that is he. Would you prefer the little apple that is growing on the tree, or the apple that you got (an t-ubhall fuair tú) in the shop? You ought not to go out yet, it is raining. It was not right for James and (for) John to come here today. It were better for them to be at home.

EXERCISE CXXXI.

§ 756. We have seen that the imperfect, perfect, and conditional of verbs are preceded by the particle do. In relative sentences there is no additional relative particle; as, an fear do bhíṫeaṫ annso, the man who used to be here; an fear do bí annso, who was here; an fear do béiṫeaṫ annso, who would be here.

§ 757. In the spoken language this do is often softened to a (but this is more rare in Munster); as, an fear a bí tinn, who was sick, an bean a bhíṫeaṫ ag obair, who used to be working.

§ 758. In English, and most other languages, the verb that follows the relative pronouns changes in person and number. As, it is I who *am* here, it is he that *is* sick, the men who *are* here, etc. But in modern Irish the form of the verb *to be* used in relative sentences is always the third person singular; as, ıṙ mıṙe aṫá annṙo (not aṫáım), an ṙeaṙ aguṙ an ḃean oo bí (not oo biṫeaoaṙ) ınṙ an mbáo. Ìṙ ṙınn aṫá (not aṫámuıo) aᵹ an oonaṙ

§ 759. In negative sentences the particle oo prefixed to the imperfect, perfect, and conditional, is replaced by naċ; as, an áıṫ naċ ṙaıḃ ḟollaın, the place that was not wholesome, an ouıne naċ mbıṫeaò aᵹ obaıṙ, who used not be working, an ṙeaṙ naċ mbéıṫeaò ṙáṙṫa (saus'-thă) who would not be satisfied.

Rí, a king, nominative and accusative case.

Ríᵹ, a king, after prepositions.

§ 760. Oo bí mac eıle aᵹ an ṙíᵹ oo bí ın Éıṙınn an ṫ-aım ṙın, aċṫ ṙuaıṙ an mac báṙ. "Anoıṙ," aṙṙ an ṙean-ṙí, "aṫá mıṙe ᵹan mac, aguṙ aṫá mo ṫíṙ ᵹan ṙíᵹ." An ḃraca tú an báo oo bí aṙ an loċ? An ouıne nac ṙaıḃ ṙáṙṫa leıṙ an aımṙıṙ ṙo, ní béıò ṙé ṙáṙṫa ᵹo bráṫ. Cá ḃruıl an túıṙne oo biṫeaò aṙ an uṙláṙ? Muna mbéıṫeaò an ṙeaṙ óᵹ oo bí aṙ an mbóṫaṙ, oo béıòınn maṙḃ anoıṙ. An ḃruıl aıṫne aᵹaṫ aṙ an ṙaᵹaṙṫ oo biṫeaò annṙo ṙaò' ó?

§ 761. Give me the book that was in your

pocket. Where is the halter (aḋaṛcaṁ) that was on this horse? It is inside in the barn. Did you know the man that was standing in the door (way)? The rent that used to be on that land. If I had a saddle, it would be on my own horse. Only for the light they would be asleep now. You ought to go in now, the night is coming on us, and it will be a dark night (béiṫ ṛí 'na hoiṫḋe ḋoṁḋa).

EXERCISE CXXXII.

The verb ıṛ in relative sentences.

§ 762. The relative forms of ıṛ are—

Present tense—aṛ, now usually ıṛ (iss).
Perfect tense—ḋo ba, ḋo often omitted.
Conditional mood—ḋo ba, ḋo often omitted.
Future Tense—ḃuṛ (Wus), rarely used.

§ 763. These forms are usually found with the comparative and superlative of adjectives, and sometimes with the positive.

§ 764. Ir tú an ṛeaṛ aṛ ṛeaṛṛ, you are the best man; *lit.* the man *who is* best Now usually written ıṛ ṛeaṛṛ (iss faar).

Ba mıṛe an ṛeaṛ ḋo ḃ'ṛeaṛṛ, I was the man *who was* best. Often softened to a ḃ'ṛeaṛṛ (a baar).

Ní béiṫ in Éıṛınn ṛeaṛ ḃuṛ ṛeaṛṛ ıoná é, there will not be in Erin a man *who will be* better than he.

Ḋo béiṫeaṫ an capall aṛ an ḃṛeaṛ ḋo ḃ'ṛeaṛṛ, the best man would have the horse.

§ 765. Notice that the comparative and superlative of adjectives have the same form, and that instead of saying "the best man," we say "the man who is (was, would or will be) best."

§ 766. When there is a negative in the relative sentence:—

Present—Tír nach beag, a land *which is not* small, rud nach cóir, a thing which is not right.

Conditional—Tír nach mba áil liom, rud nach mba cóir, a land I would not like (ir áil liom=ir maith liom), a thing that would not be right. But in the spoken language the form of the perfect tense, as follows, is generally used.

Perfect—Rud nachar (*or* nár) ba áil liom, a thing that was not a desire with me, usually, rud nárb áil (Naurv aul) liom, a thing I did not like. Rud nár cóir, a thing that was not right.

Future, rud nach mba mhaith, not used in S.L

§ 767. Some Comparatives.

mó (mō), comparative and superlative of mór, bigger, greater, greatest.

lugha (Loo'-ă), compar. and superlative of beag, less, littler, least.

fearr (faar) compar. and superlative of maith, better, best.

measa (mas'-ă), compar. and superlative of olc, worse, worst.

§ 768. Abair (ob'-ĕr), say!
ná h-abair rin, don't say that.
dubairt (dhoo'-ărt), said.

. Fuair Eudmonn an leabar do b'fearr agus fuair Cormac an leabar ba luga ni'l agam act an t-uball beag so, so é an t-uball is mearr. Nac bruil an áit is fearr agat? An cis is fearr liom. Déid an áit bus (*usually* is) mearr ag an bfear is mearr. Ni'l an áit so com mait leis an áit atá agaib-se (at *ye*). Is mearr Seagán ioná Seumar. Ná h-abair sin: ná h-abair nud nac cóir. Cad dubairt an buacaill beag? Dubairt sé nud nár (which was not=nacar ba, with ba omitted) cóir. Atá an capall is fearr fuar ar an sliab. An bruil an teanga is mó ag an duine is luga? An bean is luga in Éirinn. Ba liom an teac ba mó.

§ 769. The biggest hill in Ireland? Is the smallest field yours? No, it belongs to that big man. John said a thing that was not right. He is living on the largest island. Brigid gave me the spinning wheel which was smallest. The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair. This poor man has the largest family (§ 500). My father gave (to) me the biggest book, and he gave (to) James the smallest book. The smallest book is as good as the biggest book. Put the smallest saddle on the horse, I am going out on the mountain. You ought not to go out to-day; it is too cold.

EXERCISE CXXXIII.

§ 770. RELATIVE SENTENCES. (Continued.)

One kind of dependent relative sentence is very common in Irish, and is one of the most noticeable peculiarities of the language. It is often reproduced in Anglo-Irish.

Take first a sentence containing (A) a verb, (B) the nominative case, (C) an adjective; as, Atá mé tinn, I am sick. This is the simplest way of expressing the idea. Now it may be desired to lay special stress upon either the adjective or the nominative case. If so, the word to be emphasised is brought forward towards the beginning of the sentence. Thus, to emphasise the adjective we say, "It is *sick* that I am," ıṙ tinn atá mé.

§ 771. So with the negative forms, ní tinn atá mé acht tuirseach, it is not sick I am, but tired (instead of the simple ní'l mé tinn acht tuirseach); the interrogative forms, an tinn atá tú? is it sick you are (instead of an bṙuil tú tinn); nach tinn atá ré? is it not sick he is, how sick he is! (instead of nach bṙuil ré tinn).

§ 772. In all such constructions as this, the verb following ıṙ is in a dependent relative clause (often introduced in English by the word "that"), and (1) the first consonant of this second verb is aspirated, and (2) the relative form, ending in -ar, is used :—

1. Is tinn atá sé, it is sick he is, it is sick that he is.
2. Is tinn bídeas an fear sin, it is sick that man *does be* (instead of bídeann an fear sin tinn).
3. Is tinn do bídeadh sé, it is sick that he used to be.
4. Is tinn do bí sé, it is sick he was.
5. Nach tinn do béidheadh sé? Is it not sick he would be?
6. Nach tinn béidheas sé? Is it not sick he will be?

§ 773. On the wrong supposition that a was a separate word = *that*, we often find written, an tinn a tá tú? etc.; and from analogy, is tinn a bídeas, a béidheas; and even a bídeadh, a bí, and a béidheadh. In Munster the forms ending in -as are not generally used, and they say, is tinn a bídeann sé, or is tinn do bídeann sé.

§ 774. It *is* I who *am* here; it *was* I who *was* there. These English sentences show us that in English, when the second verb is in the past tense, the introductory verb *is* should also be in the past tense. But in modern Irish, as a rule, the introductory verb is is in the present tense as a rule.

Is mé atá ann, it *is* I whom am in it.
Nach tú do bí ann? *Is* it not you that was there?

§ 775. When in sentences like atá mé tinn it is desired to lay the emphasis upon the nominative case of the verb, that word is brought to the front Is mé atá ann, it is *I* who am here.

§ 776. When the nominative case is é

ṗ, or ṗiaḋ, these become é, í, and iaḋ after iṗ:

An ḃṗuil ṡé tinn? Iṗ é aṫá (tinn). Is he sick. 'Tis he that is (sick). Naċ í aṫá móṗ, Is it not she that is big (how big she is). An iaḋ aṫá ann? Is it they that are there?

§ 777. Sentences like aṫáiḋ tinn, ḋo ḃéimiṗ tinn, an ṗaḃaḃaṗ tinn? in which the pronoun is not found separately, but is represented by the termination (-iḋ, -miṗ, or -aḃaṗ) of the verb, become changed thus:—

Iṗ iaḋ aṫá tinn; iṗ ṗinn ḋo ḃéiṫeaḋ tinn; an ṗiḃ ḋo bí tinn? That is, the 3rd singular form of the verb is used, and the pronoun corresponding to the termination is placed at the beginning, after iṗ.

§ 778. So also the following—

Aṫá an ṡeaṗ tinn becomes iṗ é an ṡeaṗ aṫá tinn.

Ḋo bí an ḃean tinn becomes iṗ í an ḃean ḋo bí tinn.

An ḃṗuil Niall tinn? becomes an é Niall aṫá tinn.

Ní'l ḃṗíġiḋ tinn becomes ní h-í ḃṗíġiḋ aṫá tinn.

Béiṫiḋ Niall aġuṗ ḃṗíġiḋ tinn becomes iṗ iaḋ N. aġuṗ B. béiṫeaṗ tinn.

§ 779. The emphatic forms of the pronouns have been already given.

1.	miṗe	ṗinne
2.	tuṡa	ṗiḃ-ṡe

3. { ɾe-ɾean, ɾeiɾean / ɾi-ɾe, ɾiɾe } ɾiaɒ-ɾan

After ıɾ; eiɾean, ıɾe, iaɒ-ɾan are used.

§ 780. Sentences like aṫámuiɒ annɾo, in which an adverb, not an adjective, is found after the verb, are treated like aṫá mé ṫinn.

Aṫámuiɒ annɾo becomes ıɾ annɾo aṫámuiɒ.

An mbéiɒ̇ṫí annɾın? becomes an annɾın béiɒ̇ṫí?

Nı́ béiɒ̇ıɾ annɾúɒ becomes Nı́ annɾúɒ ɒo béiɒ̇ıɾ.

Naċ mbímıɾ ann? becomes Naċ ann ɒo bímıɾ?

Gɒ is the sign of the adverb: maiṫ, good; gɒ maiṫ, well.

§ 781. Cıa h-é ɾın aɡ an ɒoɾaɾ? Ir mıɾe aṫá ann. An ṫuɾa aṫá ann gɒ ɒeiṁin? Ir mé. An ṫinn aṫá ṫú? Nı́ h-eaɒ, aċt ɾliuċ, aṫáim aɡ ɾeaċt a baile ó'n aonaċ. Foɾɡail an ɒoɾaɾ. Taɾ aɾ ɾeaċ, aɡuɾ ɾuiṫ ɾíoɾ annɾo. Cuiɾ ɒo ċóṫa aɾ an ɾṫól ɾo. Nı́ h-é mo ċóṫa aṫá ɾliuċ, aċt mé ɾéin, nı́ ɾaiḃ an cóṫa oɾm. Cıa ċaoi bɾuil Seaɡan? Nı́'l ɾé gɒ ṁó-ṁaiṫ (too well). Caɒ 'ṫá aiɾ? An ṫinn aṫá ɾé? Ir é aṫá ṫinn, gɒ ɒeiṁin; aṫá ɾé 'na luiɡe. Naċ ɾliuċ aṫá an aimɾıɾ anoiɾ? Ir eaɒ, gɒ ɒeiṁin; ıɾ ɾliuċ aɡuɾ ıɾ ɡaiḃ an aimɾıɾ í. Naċ ɡlaɾ bıɒ̇eáɾ an ɾeuɾ ın Éiɾinn! ɾeuċ an ɾáiɾċe beaɡ úɒ, naċ í aṫá áluinn anoiɾ? Aċt ınɾ an bɾoɡ̇ṁaɾ (Wŏ'-Wăr) ıɾ buıɒ̇e bé ɒeaɾ an ɾáiɾċe ċeuɒna, nuaiɾ bɒ̇éiɒ̇eaɾ

(ruaiṛ is followed by relative form of the verb) an coiṛce uiṛṛi. Ba binn an t-eun 'na ṛuiḋe aṛ an gcṛann. Ní h-é an ṛoġṁaṛ atá ann anoiṛ, acc an ṛaṁṛaiḋ. Níoṛḃ é an capall do bí ag an doṛaṛ aṛéiṛ, acc an bó bán biḋeaṛ amuiġ inṛ an bṛáiṛc.

§ 782. Nac mór an cnoc atá annṛo? What a big high hill is here, how big a hill!

Is it the grass or the oats that was wet? The grass, as (maṛ) it was raining yesterday. How bright the moon (*fem.*) was last night! The night was as bright as the day, but in the morning the rain came, and that was (ba h-í ṛin) the heavy rain indeed. What a nice spinning-wheel Brigid will have now! Is it not he who will be coming with us to Dublin? No, it is he who went yesterday, it is these (people), iad ṛo, who will be coming with us. There is some person standing in the doorway (doṛaṛ) It is the man of the house that is there. It is not the man of the house that is sick; if he were sick he would not be standing in the door(way), and the weather so cold. If he is sick, he ought not to be there. There is nothing the matter with him, it is his son who is sick.

EXERCISE CXXXIV.

§ 783. Is feaṛṛ liom an áit ṛin, I prefer that place. Ní h-í an áit ṛin is feaṛṛ liom, it is not that place that I prefer. Dc b'feaṛṛ liom an ṛion, I would prefer the wire. An é an ṛion do b'feaṛṛ leat? is

it the wine you prefer? These examples show sentences in which the verb ir is also the second verb in the sentence.

§ 784. Atá ré 'na ḟear maiṫ. He is a good man. Ir é atá 'na ḟear maiṫ, it is he that is a good man.

§ 785. In Connaught they also say, by a sort of inversion, ir ḟear maiṫ atá ann, 'tis a good man that is in him. Bó bneaġ atá innti ('tis) a fine cow that is in her. But this is not usual in Munster, where they use another local construction—ḟear maiṫ ir eaḋ é, he is a good man (*lit.* a good man, he is that), aimsir bneaġ ir eaḋ í.

§ 786. In sentences like atá an capall aġam, atá Seaġan aġ an tobar, where we have (1) a verb, (2) a nominative case, (3) prepositional pronoun or phrase, the emphatic form is easily arrived at. Ir aġam atá an capall; ir aġ an tobar atá Seaġan; naċ aġainn béiḋeaṙ an ġneann, is it not we who shall have the fun?

§ 787. An bruil ocṙar orṫ, a ḟeaḋaiṁ? Ó, ir orṁ atá an t-ocṙar ġo deimin, atáim aṁ an mbóṫar ó maiḋin, aġus ní ḟuaiṁ mé biaḋ ná deoċ ḟór. An bruaiṁ tú an capall ḟór? Ir mire naċ bruaiṁ. Naċ leat-ṙa do bí Euḋmonn aréir? Ní liom (*or* ní h-eaḋ), ir le Seaġan do bí ré, do bíḋeaḋaṙ aṁ an aonaċ inné. An aṁ an aonaċ do bíḋir, a Ṡeumair? Ní h-eaḋ, ní ṙabaṙ aṁ aonaċ i mbliaḋna. An aṁ maiḋin béiḋeaṙ ṙáṫṙaiġ aġ dul ṙuaṙ an ṙliaḃ? Ḟeuċ an maḋaḋ óġ, naċ é atá 'na maḋaḋ bneaġ láiḋir anoir! Naċ oṁṙa do bí an eaġla, maiṁ do ċonnaiċ ṙiaḋ an ṁuḋ ġeal; do bí

ꝑé ċom ȝeal le caiṫḃꝛe. Ní aȝ an ꞇobaꝛ ḋo ḃí an ḃó, acꞇ aȝ an ngeaꞇa (*nath'-ă*, gate)

§ 788. "Is it the fever you have (say, that is on you), Peter?" says the doctor, ḋoċꞇúiꝛ. "It is not," says Peter, "but it is a cold I got long ago." "Are you improving (§ 525) now?" "Very little" (ꝛ beaȝ an biꝛeaċ aṫá oꝛm, or, ꝛ beaȝ é). Was it you that was up in the mountain this morning? No, it was my brother; he wanted a horse. Is it a drink they want? Yes, give them a drink of water. Is it this house you prefer, or this other little house? This is the house that your father preferred, but the other house would have been better (b'ꝑeaꝛꝛ ḋó) for him, as he did not get his health here.

EXERCISE CXXXV.

THE VERB TO BE IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 789. I *think that* the horse is here. He *said that* you were coming. It is *true that* he will be here. He sent me *word that* he was not coming. In all these sentences the verb TO BE is in a dependent clause, depending upon the first verb. Sentences of this kind follow verbs meaning *to think*, to *say*, to *hear*, to *write*, or communicate in any way; or phrases like it is *true*, *likely*, *false*, etc.

§ 790. In English the dependent clauses are usually introduced by the word *that*; but this word is often omitted; as "he

said (that) he was coming." In Irish this word *that* is translated by go, which can never be omitted.

§ 791. When there is a negative particle in the dependent clause; as, he said *that* he was *not* coming, the words *that* . . *not* are translated by nach. As, dubairt Peadar go raibh Domhnall ag teacht. Peter said *that* Donal was coming. Dubairt Domhnall nach raibh sé ag teacht, Donal said *that* he was *not* coming.

§ 792. In translating sentences like "He says that the weather is dry now," "It is true that Peter is coming," "I heard that he will not be here," "Tell him that Peter was not the man," &c., we have (1) to ascertain the Irish words for say, tell, hear, think, &c.; then (2) place after the proper word the particles go or nach, both of which cause eclipsis; and then (3) place after go or nach the proper part of the verb to be, whether atá, bíom, or is.

§ 793. Adeir (ă-*der'*) sé go bruil ocras air féin, agus nach bruil ocras ar an bhfear eile, he says that he is hungry himself, and that the other man is not hungry. Adeir is usually shortened to deir, like atá to tá.

§ 794. Adubairt (ă-dhoo-*ărt*) Domhnall go mbíodh sé ag obair anois, agus nach mbíodh sé 'na mbaile ach 'san oíche, Donal said that he *does be* working now, and that he *does be* at home only at night. Adubairt is usually shortened to dubairt.

§ 795. Meaṙaim (mas'-im) ʒo ɲaiḃ an capall ɾaoɲ, ní ṁeaṙaim (vas'-im) ʒo ɲaiḃ ɾé ɒaoɲ, I think the horse was cheap, I do not think he was dear. An meaṙann Pádɲaiʒ ʒo mbéiṫ ɾeaṙṫainn aʒainn? Meaṙann ɾé naċ mbéiṫ. Does Patrick think that we shall have rain? He thinks we shall not.

§ 796. Meaṙaim is the word most often used in Ulster, the word ɾaoiliṁ (oftener ɾíliṁ, sheelim) is common everywhere. In Munster iɾ ɒóiʒ liom ʒo, it is an opinion with me that, I think that. An ɒóiʒ (dhō'ee) leaṫ ʒo mbéiṫeaḋ ɾeaɲʒ aiɲ, do you think he would be angry. Ní ɒóiʒ liom ʒo mbéiṫeaḋ. I don't think he would. In West Connaught the usual phrase is aṫá mé aʒ ceaṙaḋ (kap'-oo), I am thinking.

ábaiɲ, say; na h-ábaiɲ (hob'-ir), don't say.

ɑṫeiɲ, says; ɑṫuḃaiɲṫ, said.

N.B.—"To" after words meaning "to say," "to speak," is translated by le, as ábaiɲ leiɲ ceaċt aṫeaċ, say to him (tell him) to come in. But innir, tell, is followed by ɒo, as innir ɾʒeul ɒúinn, tell (to) us a story.

§ 797. An ḃɾaca tú Pádɲaiʒ aʒ ɒul ɾuaɲ an bóṫaiɲ? Meaṙaim ʒo ɲaiḃ ɒeiɾiɲ ṁóɲ aiɲ. Ní ṁeaṙaim ʒo ɲaiḃ. Saoiliṁ (seelim) ʒo mbéiṫ aonaċ móɲ annɾo inniu. Ní ɾaoiliṁ (heelim) ʒo mbéiṫ. An ɒóiʒ leaṫ ʒo mbéiṫ coiɲce maiṫ aʒaṫ i mbliaɒna? Ábaiɲ ʒo ḃɾuil ɾuaċt, nó ɾlaʒɒán, nó ɲuɒ éiʒin eile oɲṫ, aʒuɾ (ábaiɲ) naċ maiṫ leaṫ (that you don't like to) ɒul amaċ iɲɾ an oiɒċe, aʒuɾ an aimɾiɲ ɾuaɾ aṫá ann anoiɾ.

Na h-abair nad mairt leat dul a baile leo, do béidead fearg orra. Arb' í rud (was that?) an bean do bídead in a comhnuide annro rad' ó? Do b'í (bee); agus adubairt rí go bruil rí ag teacht annro amárach. An bruil fear an tige 'na fuide fór? Atá; raoilim go bruil ré amuig ar an mbóthar.

§ 798. The word ar, arra, already given is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given: as, "Atá ocrar mór orm," arr' an gabha; "I am very hungry," says the smith. The words adeir, says; adubairt, said, are used when the exact words of the speaker are not given; as, Adubairt an gabha go raib ocrar mór air, the smith said that he was very hungry.

§ 799. "Have you a horse?" says the king. "I have," says Donal. And Cormac said that he himself had another horse, and that he was saddled (that there was a saddle on him). Say that they are in a hurry to-day. Patrick says that it is raining, James says that it is not; another man says that there is no water at all in the river. Cormac told me (said to me dubairt liom) that he was not coming with me, and I came alone (=with myself). Did you come alone? Your brother says that you did not (nach dtáinig), but that another man came with you. It is not true (ní fíor go) that the old man died (go bruair . . . . . bár) last night.

EXERCISE CXXXVI.

THE VERB ıṙ IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 800. PRESENT TENSE. Ir é sin an fear, that is the man. Measaim gur ab (gur ăb) é sin an fear, I think that that is the man.

§ 801. Before consonants ab is usually omitted; as, Ir mise an fear, I am the man; Deir sé gur (ab) mise an fear, he says that I am the man.

§ 802. NEGATIVE SENTENCES. Ní h-é sin an rí, that is not the king. Saoilim nach é sin an rí, I think that is not the king. Here, as we see, the verb *to be* is omitted.

§ 803. PERFECT TENSE. Ba h-í so an áit, níorb' í so an áit, this was the place, this was not the place. Measaim gurb' (gur'-ăv) í so an áit, I think this was the place. Measaim nachorb' í so an áit, I think this was not the place. Nachorb (NoCH'-ărv), often shortened to nárb (Naurv).

§ 804. Before consonants the b of gurb', nachorb', nárb', is usually omitted; as, Ba mór an náire é, it was a great shame; measaim gur mór ar an náire é, I think it was a great shame. Níor mor an áit í, it was not a big place; saoilim nár mór an áit í, I think it was not a big place.

§ 805. CONDITIONAL. Ba maith le Domnall dul a baile leat, Donal would like to

go nome with you. Meapaim go mba (mă) mait leip oul leac, I think he would like. Saoilim nac mba mait leip, I think he would not like. But in the S. L. the tendency is to say gup mait, nap mait, as in the perfect.

FUTURE is not used in S. L.

§ 806. The sentence ata áit oear aige has these two emphatic forms [and this is true of every sentence with (1) verb, (2) nom. case, with adjective and indefinite article] :—A. Ip oear an áit ata aige. B. Ip aige ata an áit oear. Note the use in Irish of the *definite article*.

§ 807. Oubaipt bean liom go nouḃaipt (Noo'-ărt) bean léiti (a description of a vague rumour). An é po an pagapt ag teacht puap ap capall oub? Meapaim gup ab é, meapaim go bpuil capall map pin (like that) aige. Saoilim gup (ab) peapp leip an ouine boct pin an pion iona an bainne, act go deimin, ní peapp o'á (for his) plainte é. Ip oóig liom nac mait le Seumap an obaip mór bíoear aip anoip. Ní oóig liom gup (ab) peapp leo an tapt iona an t-ocpap. An oóig leac gupb' peapp (that he preferred to) le Niall beit in Albain? Ní oóig liom gurb' peapp; oo b'peapp leip beit in Éipinn. Ata mé ag ceapaó go mb' peapp (maar, that she would prefer) léiti beit pa mbaile apír; agup oá mbéiveaó, oo béiveaó átap uipri. Aoeip Seumap gup (ab) leip péin (is his own) an capall agup

an láir do bí aige ar an aonach inné, acht adeir an fear beag úd nach le Seumas iad, acht go bruair Seumas ar an mbóthar iad, agus é (when he was) ag dul a baile.

§ 808. Nora says it is a nice house. Who is that? I think that is Donal O'Kelly. Where is he going? I do not think that he is coming with us. Do you think that these (iad so) are Nora and Una? I do not think they are. He said that Cormac was (gurb é, C.) the man of the house, and that Niall was his son. Did you see anything on the lake? I saw something, but the night was dark; I think it was the ship (gurb' í an long do bí ann). Donal says that he saw (go braca) the little boat. Do you think that it is he that has (gur ab aige atá) my book? I do not know. Nora says that Una was (gurb' í U.) her mother. Would Niall be angry? He would not; I think myself (measaim féin) that it is James who would be angry (gur ab ar Š. do bhéidheadh fearg). Do you think that she would prefer the young lamb to the sheep? I think she would (measaim go mb' fearr).

EXERCISE CXXXVII.

The Optative Mood.

§ 809. Optative of atá.

1. Rabhad (rou'-ădh), may I be.
2. Rabair (rou'-ir), mayest thou be
3. Raibh (rev), may he (she, it) be

1. Raḃmuiṫ (rou'-mwid), may we be.
2. Raḃṫaoi (rou'-hee), may ye be.
3. Raḃaiṫ (rou'-id), may they be.

[In the S. L. the more usual forms are ḟuil, mé, tú, sé, sí, sinn, sib, siad.]

§ 810. The optative is always preceded by go, except when there is a negative, then the particle is nach.

Example.—Go ḟuil tú slán, láidir, may you be well and strong. Go ḟuil maiṫ agat, may good be with you (=thank you). Go ḟuil míle maiṫ agat, 1,000 thanks to you. Go ḟuil ceud míle fáilte romhat, may there be 100,000 welcomes before you! 100,000 times welcome! Im ná bainne ná ḟuil aca, butter or milk may they not have.

§ 811. Optative Mood of is.

Two forms are used, ab and ba. With a negative ab is always used. When there is no negative, ba is commonly used in the West, and ab in the North. Both are used in Munster.

Gur ab, may (he, she, it, &c.) be.
Go mba " " "
nár ab, may (he, she, it, &c.) *not* be.

§ 812. Baile ó Dia ort! success from God on you! God speed your work! Go mba h-é (gŭ mă hae) duit, may it be to you (may you have the same); or gur ab é duit, and you likewise (Donegal); or go mb' amlaid (gŭ moul'-ee) duit, may (it) be thus to you. These are the usual answers to baile ó Dia ort! and to baile ó Dia ar an obair! When baile ó Dia ort is used like go mbeannuighidh

Dia duit, it receives the same answer, Dia 'r Muire duit.

§ 813. Cia caoi bruil tú? Go maith, slán a béidear tú. Go mba fearr (*or*, go mba seacht bfearr) béidear tú bliadain ó inniu. What way are you? Well, may you be well. (This is shortened from go mba slán béidear tú, may it be well that thou shalt be.) May you be better (*or*, seven times better) a year from to-day. Seacht, seven, causes eclipsis (shaCHth vaar) seven (times) better.

§ 814. Dia do beatha, and outside Munster Sé do beatha are common greetings. When addressing more than one, bur mbeatha is said. [In Munster often shortened to Dé beatha, Dé n'bur 'Noor) mbeatha]. The opposite is conveyed by nár ab é do beatha, or in Munster nára (=ab) Dé do beatha, *never welcome you*. See *Gaelic Journal*, Feb., 1895, p. 166, 173. Dia do beatha is also still used in parts of Scotland.

From analogy with nár a Dé do beatha, they say in Munster, nár a Dé do gnó (yŭN-ō'), may your business not prosper; nár a Dé do slainte, nár a Dé do saothar (hae'-hăr=labour); nár a Dé do leigheas (lei'-ăs, recovery, cure). As an answer to Dia do beatha, go mairir (gŭ mwar'-ir) may you live, long life to you, is often said.

§ 815. We may believe that before go raibh maith agat, nach raibh ré slán, gur ab amhlaidh duit, go mba h-é duit. nár ab é

ɓuiṫ, etc., something has been omitted; such as (ɡuiɽóim) ɡo ɲaiḃ maiṫ aɡaṫ, (I pray) that good may be to you, etc.

§ 816. The optative oí ṫá or ir is omitted in such short phrases as ɾonaɽ oɲṫ (= ɡo ɲaiḃ ɾonaɽ oɲṫ); ɾlán an ɾɡeulaiɽe (=ɡo mba ɾ.) well be the bearer of (good) news (shgael'-ee); ɾlán an ɓó, said on taking a drink of milk [in Aran they say ɾlán an ṁáiṫɲeaċ (Wauh'-răCH=ewe)].

§ 817. Dia ɗo ḃeaṫa a ḃaile, a ꝑáɽaiɡ; ɗuḃairt Seaɡan Liom ɡo ɲabair aɡ ṫeaċt inniu. Ḃail ó Dia oɲaiḃ, a Nóɲa aɡus a Una; cia ċaoi ḃruil ɾiḃ. Atámuid ɡo maiṫ, buiɽeaċar le Dia, ɾlán a ḃéiɽeaɽ tú féin. Ɡo mba ɾeaċt ḃreaɲɲ béiɽeaɽ ɾiḃ i mbáɲaċ. "Chuaiɽ ɾiaɽ a ḃaile annɾin, aɡus ɗo bí ɾiaɽ ɾona (sŭn'-ă, happy), aɡus muna ɲaiḃ ɾiaɽ-ɾan, ɡo ɲaiḃ ɾinne." (If they were not, may we be). Mo ɾeaċt m beannaċta (blessings) oɲṫ!

EXERCISE CXXXVIII.

§ 818. The forms ɡo ɲabaɽ, ɡo ɲabair ɡo ɲaiḃ, etc., are also used thus:—

ɾan ɡo ɲaiḃ Miċeál leaṫ, wait until M. is with you. Here ɲaiḃ is used as a present subjunctive. There is a tendency in modern Irish to say ɾan ɡo mbéiɽ Miċeál leaṫ wait until M. *will be* with you.

Conditional Sentences.

§ 819. These have been referred to before.

A. With ıf—

1. Má'f é Coſmac atá ınf an mbád faċaıd (roCH'-ee ; Munster, faġaıd, rei'ig) an t-ıafgaıne leıf, if it is Cormac that is in the boat, the fisherman will go with him.

2. Munab é Coſmac, ní faċaıd fé leıf, if it is not Cormac, he will not go with him. Munab=muna ab, if it is not. Here again we find ab used.

3. Dá mba é Coſmac, ní béıdeaḋ fé leıf féin. If it were Cormac, he would not have been alone.

4. Munaf b'é Coſmac, cıa'f b'é? If it were not Cormac, who was it?

B. With atá—

1. Má 'tá fé feaſb, atá fé folláin. If it is bitter, it is wholesome.

2. Muna bfuıl fé mılıf, atá fé folláin, If it is not sweet, it is wholesome.

3. Dá mbéıdeaḋ fé mılıf, ní béıdeaḋ fé folláin, if it were sweet, it would not be wholesome.

4. Muna mbéıdeaḋ fé feaſb, ní beıdeaḋ fé folláin, if it were not bitter, it would not be wholesome.

§ 820. So also má bıdeann, muna mbıdeann; má bıdeaḋ, muna mbıdeaḋ; má béıḋ, muna mbéıḋ. Dá can be used only with the habitual past (mbıdeaḋ) or with the conditional mood (mbéıdeaḋ). Dá faıb, if it had been, is not now spoken.

§ 821.

abhán, song (ou'-rawn), *usually shortened to* ōrawn).
innis, tell (*in*'-ish).

Má 'tá abhán agat, tabair dúinn é: agus muna bhfuil, innis scéul dúinn. Ná h-innis dom, a Dháraig; do bhéadh fearg orra 'ran mbaile, agus níor (ba) mhaith liom sin. Dubairt an crean-bean nach raibh abhán aici acht an t-abhán Gaedhilge sin. Nach maith leat abhán Gaedhilge? Is maith, go deimhin; is fearr liom abhán Gaedhilge ioná abhán eile. Cia h-é sin? Munab é Domhnall atá ann, ní'l fhios agam cia 'tá ann; measaim gur ab é atá ann. Táinic faitcheas mór orra nuair chonnaic siad an rud dub amuigh ar an mbóthar. "Ní taibhre é," ar Diarmuid. "Má'r duine dú," arsa Dáraig, "in ainm Dé, innis dúinn cia tú féin, agus cad atá uait; agus munab eadh, in ainm Dé arís, fág ar mbealach." Acht ní fuair siad fios fheagha uaidh.

§ 822.

an lá eile
" " ceana
" " roimhe (re'-vĕ)
" " fá dheireadh (fau yer-oo)

} the other day

Do you know Donal O'Leary? I think I do (measaim go bhfuil [aithne agam air]) I saw him the other day at the fair. If you know him, you know an honest man (duine cóir). If it is money you want, here it is for you, and if it is not (munab eadh), what

do you want? If the sun were dark we should not have light. Only for the sun the moon would not be bright. If there were someone (duine éigin) with me I should not care, but when I am (nuair bídim) alone I am (bídeann) afraid.

EXERCISE CXXXIX.

§ 823. The infinitive mood of "to be."

In Irish the VERBAL NOUN has to do duty also for the present participle and for the infinitive mood.

Examples—Is fearr beit láidir ioná beit lag, it is better *to be* strong than *to be* weak. Here we see the form of the infinitive beit vĕh); in S.L. usually a beit (á vĕh).

§ 824. When a negative precedes the infinitive, it is expressed by the word gan (gon); as, is fearr dúinn gan beit ar an bhfairrge anoir, agus an droch-aimsir atá ann. It is better for us *not to be* on the sea now, in this bad weather (*lit.* and the bad weather that is in it). S.L. gan a beit.

§ 825. The infinitive *to be* is used in Irish, as in many other languages, where the English has "that I (he, &c.) should be." As, do b'fhearr liom tusa do beit annsin ioná mise, I'd rather that you should be there than I. Dubairt Peadar liom gan Seumas do beit linn inr an mbád, Peter told me that James should not be in the boat with us. Ní maith liom é sa do beit

linn, I don't like this (person) to be with us. Nać ḟeaṗṗ dúinn gan iad ṗo do beiṫ inṗ an mbád? Is it not better that these should not be in the boat?

§ 826. In all these cases where a noun or pronoun precedes *to be*, notice that do beiṫ is the correct form; outside Munster it is often softened to a beiṫ, or beiṫ.

§ 827. The use of *to be* for *to have* and *to want* gives rise to such sentences as the following—

Aṗ maiṫ leat capall maṗ ṗo do beiṫ agat? Would you like to have a horse like this?

Níoṗ maiṫ liom airgead do beiṫ uaim, I should not like to want money.

§ 828. When beiṫ is followed by a noun, idiom requires, as already explained, the use of the preposition in with the suitable possessive adjective mo, or do, a, &c. As, Do b'ḟeaṗṗ leiṗ beiṫ 'na duine boċt, he would rather be a (*lit.* in his) poor man.

§ 829. Do beiṫ is sometimes omitted, as in the line 'iṗ ṫruaġ gan mé (do beiṫ) im' ubaillín, nó im' neoinín beaġ éiġin, I wish I were (*lit.* 'tis a pity me not to be) a little apple (*lit.* in my apple), or some little daisy. (Lines of an old song). Iṗ ṫruaġ gan oiḋir 'na ḃṗaiṗiaḋ, it is sad that there is not an heir in their company=would they had a successor! Ba maiṫ liom agam, I should wish to have.

§ 830. Seeing beiṫ used above, after the

prepositions do, to, and gan, without, we should infer that beit is really a *verbal noun*, and this is the case. As a noun, it may be preceded by prepositions, or by the possessives mo, do, a, &c.

Ata Domnall le beit anuo i mbárach, Donal is (intends) to be here to-morrow. In Munster they use cum instead of le.

Ar beit duit annsin, on being there to you, on your being there. Iar mbeit (meh) dom ann, after being there for me, *i.e.*, after my being there.

Ata sé tuirseach ó beit ag obair, he is tired from being working, at work.

The verbal noun with prepositions or the possessives mo, do, &c., enables an Irish speaker to express with great terseness many common ideas. For a full treatment of these expressions the student will have to consult the treatise on Gaelic Composition, which will be published by the Gaelic League as part of this series.

§ 831. truagh (throo'-ă), sad.
oirir (ee'-ir). Munster usually oire (ei'-rĕ).
fairrge (for'-roo), company (only in certain phrases).
iar (ee'-ăr), after (not in common use).
Fearghas (fwaer'-ăCHi), Power.*
maor (mwaer), steward.
roinn, division (ren; Munster, reen, rein).

*Fearg=Power, when a Christian name precedes, as Seagan Fearg, John Power. When only the surname is used, the article precedes, if a certain individual is meant.

§ 832. Is truagh (throo'-á), it is a pity.

Hence, A Mhuire, is truagh, "wirrasthrue," O Mary, what a sad case!

Nior mait liom fearg do beit ar mo mháthair. Ba mhait liom Comac do beit liom. Aoibh Seagan gur ab annsa do bí an bó ar mairin, agus is truagh gan í do beit annsa anoir. Aoibh Pádraig nach annsa (that is not here) do bí an bó, acht fuar ar an gliab úd. Is truagh nach linn féin an áit deas úd. Is mait liom go mait tú (I am glad that you are well). 'Se dubairt an Paorach do bí 'na maor ar an loing, go mb' fearr leis aige féin í iona éirne gan roinn. This is part of the song of the Coolun—'Tis what Power (who was a steward in the ship) said, that he would rather have her himself than all Erin, without division. Coolun, in Irish an Cúilfionn (CHooluN), the fair-haired (girl), from cúl, the back of the head, the head of hair, and fionn, fair.

§ 833. I should not like that you should be going to Scotland alone; I should prefer to go with you, considering (=agus) the fine weather that is in it now. I would like that no one (gan duine ar bit) should be very poor. I should prefer that Patrick should not be here when John will be (nuair béidheas) in the house; I should like

as an Paorach. So with many surnames: de Búrca, an Búrcach, Burke; brún, an Brúnach, Brown; O'Briain, an Briantach, O'Brien, &c.

that they should not be here at (ınʃ) the same time. You know that John is an Englishman (ʒuʃ ab S. é), and that Patrick does not like him. Patrick does not know him well (eolaʃ).

EXERCISE CXL.

§ 834. A very idiomatic construction results from the omission of ꝺo beiṫ in certain cases, after the conjunctions aguʃ, nó, acṫ.

Ꝺá mbéiꝺeaꝺ Micéal boċt annʃo, aguʃ é (ꝺo beiṫ) beo aṁʃ, ꝺo béiꝺeaꝺ míle fáilṫe aiʒe ꝓóṁac. If poor Michael were here and (suppose) him (to be) alive again, he would welcome you.

Ꝺo ċonnaic Seaʒán í aguʃ é aʒ ṫeaċṫ a-ḃaile, John saw her and he coming home =when he was coming home.

Ꝺo ḃí eolaʃ aʒam air ʃaꝺ' ó, aguʃ mé im' ḃuaċaill, I knew him well, and I a boy= when I was.

Is luaċṁar an ṫ-anam, mar aꝺubairṫ an ṫáilliúir aguʃ é aʒ ruṫ ó'n ngannꝺal, life is precious, as the tailor said and he (=when he was) running from the gander.

Ní'l inʃ an ꝺoṁan uile mo ċráꝺ, aguʃ ṫú (ꝺo) beiṫ liom, My torment is not in all the world, and you to be (=if you be) with me (MacHale).

Ꝺo ċuaiꝺ Coṁac amaċ aguʃ a láṁ ḃriʃṫe, Cormac went out, his hand (being) broken

an bpaca tú an Cúilpionn, agur i ag
pubal ap an mbóthap? Have you seen the Coolun, when she was walking on the road?

Luaċmap (Loo'-ăCH-Wăr).
Anam (on'-ăm), soul: ainm (an'-ĭm), name
Táillúip (thau'-*loor*), tailor.
Rit (*like* wri *in* written), running
Gannual (goN'-dhăl), gander.
Domhan (dhou'-ăn), world.
Cpáo (Krau), torment.

END OF PART III

IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to sections. Words given in Parts I. and II. are not repeated.

I. Prepositions and Pronouns.

ann, in it, 702
cá meud? how much, how many, 541
cad é? what is it? 637
cia (cé)? who? which? 541
cia leis? whose? 651
cia (cé) meud? how much, how many? 541
dom, to me, 742
duit, to thee, 742
dó, to him, it, 742
di, to her, it 742
dúinn, to us, 742
díb, to you, 549. 742
dóib, to them, 742
é sin, that, 602
é so, this, 602
é súd, yonder (person), 621
eadh, it, 675
féin, self, own, 652, 653
í sin, that, 602
í so, this, 602
iad sin, those, 602
iad so, these, 602
liom, with me, 649
leat, with thee, 649
leis, with him, with it, 649
léithi } with her, with it,
léi } 649
linn, with us, 649
libh, with you, 549. 649
leó, with them, 649
mise, I (emphatic), 600
roimhe, before it, previously, 822
seisean, he, it (emphatic), 600
sé sin, that, 602
sé so, this, 602
sé súd, yon person or thing, 621
sise, she, it (emphatic) 600
sí sin, that, 602
sí so, this, 602
sí súd, yon person or thing, 621
siad-san, they (emphatic), 600
siad sin, those, 602
siad so, these, 602
siad súd, yon persons or things, 621
sib-se, you (emphatic), 600
sinn-ne, sinne, we (emphatic), 600
súd, that, yon, 621
tusa, thou (emphatic), 600
uaim, from me 546
uait, from thee (you) 546
uaidh, from him, 546
uaithi, from her, 546
uainn, from us, 546
uaibh, from you, 546
uatha, from them, 546

II.—Place Names.

Albanach, Scotch, a Scotchman, 676
Dún na nGall, Donegal, 564
Eirne, Ireland, 616

Oiɾeannaċ, Irish, an Irishman, 676
Sagɾanaċ, Saɾanaċ, English, an Englishman, 633
Seanúin, Shandon, 571

III.—Personal Names.

Bɾianaċ, an O'Brien, 831
Bɾún, Bɾúnaċ, Brown, 831
de Búɾca, Búɾcaċ, Burke, 831
Paoɾ, Paoɾaċ, Power, 831

IV.—Adjectives.

aoiḃinn, pleasant, 684
bacaċ, lame, 632
buan, long-lived, 753
ceaɾt, right, 740
cóiɾ, just, proper, 740
cuma, equal, indifferent 700
deaġ-, deiġ-, good, 650
dɾoċ-, bad, 665
éigin, some, 637
feaɾɾ, better, best, 767
fiú, worth, worthy, 685, 701, 708
gaċ, each, every, 711
gaṙḃ, coarse, 711
iaṁta, closed, 753
luaċṁaɾ, precious, 834
luaċ, swift, 699
luġa, less, smaller, least, smallest, 767
meaɾa, worse, worst, 767
mín, fine, 711
mó, more, bigger, greater; most, biggest, greatest, 767
ɾáɾta, satisfied, 759
ɾeaċt, seven, 812
ɾean, old, 665
ɾlán, safe, 549
ɾona, happy, 817
tɾom, close (said of weather), 669
tɾuaġ, sad, 829, 831
uile, all, 834

V.—Verbs.

abaiɾ, say, 768
aɾ, aɾɾa, says, said, 727, 798
ceannuiġ, buy, 536
ubaiɾt, said, 768
go n-éiɾiġiḋ, may (it) succeed, 585
éiɾt, hush, silence, 562 (note)
go bɾóiɾiḋ, may (he) help, 591
guiḋim, I pray, 815
innis, tell, 821
maiɾiṙ, thou livest, 814
meaɾaim, I think, 795
go meuduiġiḋ, may (he) increase, 586
ólaim, I drink, 620
ɾaċaiḋ, ɾaġaiḋ, will go, 819
ɾaoilim, ɾílim, I think, 796
go ɾoiɾḃiġiḋ (Dia duit), may (God) prosper (you), 549
teiċ, flee, 753
go tɾéiḋ (tú, etc.), may (you, etc.), go, 549

VI.—Verb "To Be."

(a) atá.

Imperative.

bí, be thou, 694
bíoḋ, let (him, her, it) be, 694

bímiʒ, let us be, 694
bíóiʒ, be ye, 694
bíoíʒ, let them be, 694

Present.

atáim (táim) I am, 552, 553
atáiʒ (táiʒ) } thou art,
ataoi (taoi)} 552, 553,
atá (tá) (he, she, it) is, 552, 553
atámuio (tá-) } we are,
atámaoio (tá-)} 552, 553
atáṫaoi (tá-) ye are, 552, 553
atáio (táio), they are, 552, 553

Dependent Present.

ṡuilim, I am, 554
ṡuiliʒ, thou art, 554
ṡuil (he, she, it) is, 554
ṡuilmio, we are, 554
ṡuilṫí, ye are, 554
ṡuilio, they are, 554

Customary Present.

biɔim, I am usually, 575, 576
biɔiʒ, thou art usually, 575, 576
bíɔeann } (he, she, it)
bíó (Ulster)} is usually, 575, 576
biómio, we are usually, 575, 576
biɔṫí, ye are usually, 575, 576
biɔio, they are usually, 575, 576
biɔeaʒ, who (which) usually is (are), 749

Customary Past.

ɔo biɔinn, I used to be, 706
ɔo bíṫeá, thou used to be, 706
ɔo bíoɔ (he, she, it) used to be, 706
ɔo bímíʒ, we used to be, 706
ɔo bíṫí, ye used to be, 706
ɔo bíoíʒ, they used to be, 706

Past.

ɔo biɔeaʒ, I was, 670
ɔo biɔiʒ, thou wast, 670
ɔo bí (he, she, it) was, 670
ɔo biɔeamaʒ, we were, 670
ɔo biɔeabaʒ, ye were, 670
ɔo biɔeaɔaʒ, they were, 670

Dependent Past

ṗabaʒ, I was, 671
ṗabaiʒ, thou wast, 671
ṗaiɔ (he, she, it) was, 671
ṗabamaʒ, we were, 671
ṗababaʒ, ye were, 671
ṗabaɔaʒ, they were, 671

Future.

béiɔeaɔ, I shall be, 565, 688
béiɔiʒ, thou wilt be, 565, 688
béiɔ (he, she, it) will be, 565, 688
béiɔmio, we shall be, 565, 688
béiɔṫí, ye will be, 565, 688
béiɔio, they will be, 565, 688
béiɔeaʒ, who (which) will be, 749

Conditional.

ɔo béiɔinn, I should be, 712
ɔo béiṫeá, thou wouldst be, 712
ɔo béiɔeaɔ (he, she, it) would be, 712
ɔo béimíʒ, we should be, 712
ɔo béiṫí, ye would be, 712
ɔo béioíʒ, they would be, 712

Optative.

ɲabaɯ, may I be, 809
ɲabaiɲ, mayst thou be, 809
ɲaiḃ, may (he, she, it) be, 809
ɲabṁuiɯ, may we be, 809
ɲabċaoi, may ye be, 809
ɲabaiɯ, may they be, 809

Infinitive.

beiṫ, being, to be, 687

(*b*) 1S.

iɲ, is, 595
aɲ = iɲ, 762
ɡuɲab } that it is, 800, 801,
ɡuɲ } 805
ba, was, 679
biḋ, buḋ (rarely used), will be, 735
buɲ (rarely used), which will be, 762.
ba, baḋ, buḋ, would be, 685
aɲ } = aɲ ba, 738,
aɲḃ } 739
ɡuɲ } = ɡuɲ ba, 803,
ɡuɲḃ } 804
níoɲ } = níoɲ ba, 738,
níoɲḃ } 739
náɲ } = náɲ ba, 738,
náɲḃ } 739, 766
naċaɲ
náɲ } = naċaɲ ba,
naċaɲḃ } náɲ ba, 803,
náɲḃ } 804, 805
ɡo mba, may (he, etc.) be, 811
ɡuɲab, may (he, etc.) be, 811
náɲab, may (he, etc.) not be, 811

VII. Nouns.

aḃɲán, song, 821
áḋ, luck, 584
ainm, name, 529
áiɲɲ, heed, 539
aiṫne, knowledge, *i.e.*, acquaintance, 529, 530, 532
amaɯán, fool, 584
anam, soul, life, 834
annlann, sauce, condiment, 644
aonaċ, a fair, 540
baċaċ, a beggar, 632
báiɲɲeaċ, rain, 715
beann, a jot (of regard), 539
beaṫa, life, 814
binn, a jot (of regard), 539
breuɡ, a lie, 697
buiḋeaċaɲ, thanks, 544
cáil, reputation, 529
caɲa, friend, 590
caɲaiɯ (after prepositions), friend, 644
clú, fame, 529
coill, wood, 617
coṁnuiḋe, rest, residence 588
cɲáḋ, torment, 834
cuiɯ, portion, 590
cúilɸionn (poetic), a fair haired girl, 832
cúinne, corner, 587
cuiɲle, vein, 590
cúl (after prepositions cúil), a corner, 753
cúl, back of the head, head of hair, 832
ɒaɒa, a jot, 709
ɒaol, a beetle, 689
Ɒé, of God, 544
ɒoċtúiɲ, doctor, 697
ɒóiɡ, supposition, opinion, 796
ɒoṁan, world, 834
eaɲɲaċ, spring, 595
eolaɲ, knowledge, 529, 532
ɾeaɲċainn, -ɯa, 715

fiof, knowledge, 532
fíoinne, truth, 584
focal, word, 589
freagra, answer, 633
gamhoal, gander, 834
geata, gate, 787
gile, brightness, 590
giorr-fiadh, a hare, 699
glóir, glory, 544
gnó, business, 814
goirm (mo g. dú !) choice, 618
gráin, disgust, hatred, 528
laoidh, a poem, 664
leigeas, recovery, cure, 814
luach, price, 534
lúb (after prepositions lúibh), a loop, 753
máitheach, ewe, 816
maor, steward, 831
margadh, market, bargain, 540
meas, esteem, regard, 529
míle, a mile, 728
min, meal, 711
móin, bog, 747
neóinín / nóinín } a daisy, 829
oidhir / oidhre } an heir, 829
pioc, a jot, 709
poinn, a jot, 709
púca, "pooka," 578
rí (after prepositions ríg); a king, 759
roinn, division, 831
rud, thing, 637
rún, secret, a rúin, o secret (love) ! 590
Samhain, November, 714
samhradh, summer, 595
saothar, labour, 814
sean-athair, grandfather, 571
sean-bean, old woman, 571
sean-duine, old person, 571
sean-fear, old man, 571
sean-focal, proverb, 589
sean-máthair, grandmother, 571
sgeulaidhe, story-teller, 644, bearer of news, 816
slán, farewell, 549
stóirín, little treasure, 58
stór, treasure, 586
súiteóg, soot, 689
táilliúir, tailor, 834
tairge, treasure, 590
teachtaire, messenger, 633
teanga, tongue, language, 686
tig, house, 595
tighe, of a house, fear an tighe, the man of the house, bean an tighe, the woman of the house, 587
tighearna, lord, 533
tighearna talmhan, landlord, 533
tír mór, mainland, 610
torc, silence, 562 (note)
ubaillín, a little, apple, 829

VIII. Adverbs, Conjunctions, Particles.

a for do, 757
amhlaidh, thus, so, 812
an-, very, 593
annsin, there, 703
annsin, then, 728
annso, here, 703
annsúd, yonder, 703
anocht, to-night, 705
anuas, from above, 593
an=an so, *see* 738
aréir, last night, 705
astigh, within, 553, 618
cá, where ? 676
cá, cán, not (Ulster), 721
cheana, already, previously, 822
com, as, 689

dá, if, 714
fá deireadh, at last, lastly, 822
fad' ó, fad'ó foin } long ago, 644
fé, before (Munster), 724
gan, (without) means "not" before an infinitive, 824
go, sign of adverb, 780
go, that, 790
iar, after (not to be used), 831
i bfarradh, along with, 829
i mbárach, to-morrow, 565
i mbliadhna, this year, 669
ioná, than, 664
má, if, 637
muna, if not, unless, 723
ná, than, 664
ná, not (with imperative, 638
nach, that . . not, which . . not, 752, 759
nach, that . . not, 791
nachar = nach ro, *see* 738
nár = nach ro, *see* 738
níor = ní ro, *see* 738
ó foin, ago, 644
ró-, too, 593
rul, before, 724

IX.—Verbal Nouns.

báirdeag, raining, 715
caraoid, complaining, 704
ceapadh, thinking, 796
comhnuidhe, act of residing, 710
dúiseacht, state of being awake, 588
reapradhain, raining, 715
rith, running, 834

ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX

TO PARTS I., II., AND III.

The numbers refer to the sections. The letters *id.* mean that an *idiom* expressing the word will be found in the section indicated.

THE ARTICLE.

A, an, *not translated, see* 19
the, an 19, san 126, ant 496, 503

NOUNS.

A. Proper Nouns.

Ireland, Eire, after prepositions Eirinn 111, 616
Ireland, Fódla (poetic name) 369
Scotland, Albain, 354
America, Amerioca, 147, an t-Oileán úr 147
Irishman, Eireannach, 676
Scotchman, Albanach, 676
Englishman, Sagsanach, 676
Irish language, Gaedhilge, 332
English language, Beurla, 332

Barrow, an Bhearba, 456
Boyne, an Bhóinn, 166
Erne, an Eirne, 456
Foyle, an Fheabail, 456
Lee, an Laoi, 166
Liffey, an Life, 456
Moy, an Mhuaidh, 456
Nore, an Fheoir, 66
Shannon, an tSionainn, 166
Suir, an tSiuir, 166

L. Mask, Loch Measga, 295
L. Owel, Loch Uair, 295
L. Erne, Loch Eirne, 456

Armagh, Ard-Macha, 295
Ballina, Baile-an-atha,* 231
Cork, Corcaigh, 317
Derry, Doire, 133
Donegal, Dún-na-ngall, 564
Drogheda, Droichead-atha, 305
Dublin, Baile-atha-Cliath, 231
Galway, Gaillimh, 263
Granard, Granard, 56
Kildare, Cill Dara, 84
Maynooth, Magh Nuadat, 342
Roscommon, Ros Comain, 166
Shandon, Seandún, 572
Tipperary, Tiobraid Arann, 166
Tuam, Tuaim, 166

Mac Hugh, Mackey, McCoy, } Mac-Aodha, 331
Magee, Magh Aodha, 331
[Mac] Egan, Keegan, } Mac Aodha-Gain, 331
Mac Donough, Mac Donnchadha, 365

* Properly beul atha an fheadha, mouth of the ford of the wood (bael-aa'-naa).

Mac Murrough } mac
Murphy* } murċaḋa 365
Mac Sweeney, mac Suibne, 276
Maguire, (mac uiḋir) mag uiḋir, 326
[Mac] Ward, mac an bhaird, 211
O'Brien, O'briain, 166
O'Cahill, O'Cathail, 231
O'Coffey, O'Cobthaigh, 455
O'Connell, O'Conaill, 143
O'Daly, O'Dálaigh, 319
O'Donohoe }
Dennehy, } O'Donnċaḋa
Dunphy, } 365
O'Duffy, O'Dubthaigh, 455
O'Flanagan, O'flannagáin, 112
O'Flynn, O'floinn, 143
O'Finegan, O'fionnagáin, 112
O'Hartigan, O'h-artagáin 112
O'Hea, }
Hayes, } O'h-aoḋa, 331
Hughes, }
O'Kelly, O'Ceallaigh, 319
O'Leary, O'Laoghaire, 330
O'Loughlin, O'Lochlainn, 295
(O') Lynch, O'Loingsigh, 379
O'Neill, O'Néill, 166
O'Reilly, O'Raghallaigh, 342
O'Ryan,† O'Riain, 166
O'Quinn, O'Cuinn, 177
O'Toole, O'Tuathail, 247
Art, art, 21
Brian, }
Bernard, } brian, 166
Brigid, brighid, 324
Cahal, }
Charles, } Cathal, 231
Colm, }
Columba, } Colm, 358
Con, }
Cornelius, } Conn, 52
Conall, Conall, 142
Conor, }
Con, } Conċobar, 422
Cormac, }
Charles, } Cormac, 352
Dermot, }
Darby, } Diarmuid, 210
Jeremiah, }
Jerome, }
Donal, }
Daniel, } Domhnall, 286
Donough, }
Denis, } Donnchaḋ, 363
Edmund, }
Edward, } Eudmonn, 330
Eveleen, }
Eileen, }
Aileen, } Eiblín, 276
Ellen, }
Flann, flann, 112
George, Seóirse, 202
Hugh, aoḋ, 330
James, Seumas, 121
Jeremiah, }
Jerome, } see Dermot
John, Eoin, Seón, 161
John, Seaghan, 330
Mary, máire, 146
Mary, muire, 210
Michael, micheál, 305
Miles, maolmuire, 417
Murrough, murċaḋ, 363
Murty, muirċeartaċ, 486
Niall, }
Neill, } niall, 92
Nora, nóra, 51

* Also O murċaḋa (ŏ mur' á CHoo)
† Also O maoilriain (ŏ mweel-ree'-en).

Owen, Eugene, } Eoğan, 330
Patrick, Páopaig, 211
Paul, Pól, 247
Peter, Peadar, 143
Sarah, Sally, } Sorċa, 363
Sheila, Celia, } Sigle, 324
Thady, Tim, } Taóg, 324
Thomas, Tomár, 71
Una, Winny, } Una, 21
William, Uilliam, 146

B. Common Nouns.

The letters *m.* and *f.* show the gender of nouns which do not follow the ordinary rules (*see* § 428).

acquaintance, aiċne, *f.*, 529
affair (one's), *id.*, 700
air, aer, *m.*, 127
,, of song, ronn, 84
anger, rearg, *f.*, 355
answer, freagra, *m.*, 633
anxiety, imnioḋe, *f.*, 484
anvil, inneoin, 96
appetite, goile, *m.*, 197
apple, uball, 286
army, arm, 352
ash-tree, fuinneog, 215
ass, asal, 29
author, uġdar, 338
autumn, foġmar, 410
back, druim, *m.*, 348
bad luck, donar, 525
bag, mála, *m.*, 39
banshee, bean síde, 492
bard, bárd, 392
bargain, margaḋ, 540
barley, eorna, *f.*, 96
back-door, dorar cúla, 753
barn, sgioból, 146
basket, cliab, 279
bay, cuan, 92
beagle, gadar, 342
bearer of news, sgeulaiḋe, 816
beer, beoir, 218
beetle, daol, 689
beggar, bacaċ, 632
belt, crior, 189
bench, sear, 177
berry, caor, 618
best (one's) díċeall, 313
bird, eun, 127
blackberry, smeur, 508
blacksmith, gaba, 286
blade of grass, dúiċnín, *m.*, 251
blessing, beannaċt, *f.*, 302
blood, fuil, 209
blow, buille, *m.*, 215
boat, bád, 39
bog, móin, 747
bone, cnáim, 356
book, leabar, 286
boy, buaċaill, 299
bread, arán, 71
bridge, droiċead, 305
bridle, srian, *f.*, 204
brier, driseog, *f.*, 96
brightness, gile, *f.*, 590
brother = friar, bráṫair, 223
brother by blood, dear bráṫair, 423
business, gnó, 814
bull, tarb, 424
burden, ualaċ, 465
,, muinġin, 500
butter, im *m.*, 80
cairn, carn, 353
calf, laoġ, 330
castle, cairleán, 177
cause, aḋbar, 410
chafer, *see* beetle
chair, caṫaoir, 231
chamber, seomra, *m.*, 406

chase, *see* hunt
cheese, cáirse, *f.*, 111
child, páirtoe, *m.*, 108, leanb, 361
chin, rmig, 204
choice, toga, *f.*, roga, *f.*, 339, *n.*
choice, goirm, 619
church, cill, cillín, 74
circumstances (in good), *id.*, 522
clay, cré, *f.*, 189
cliff, aill, 157
clock *see* beetle
coach, cóirte, *m.*, carbad, 157
coal, gual, 92
coat, cóta, *m.*, 39
cock, coileac, 424
cold, fuacht, *m.*, 472
" flaghán, 11
colour, dath, 515, 516, 524
company, in, *see* 829
complaint, casaoid, 704
corner, cúil, 753, cúinne, 587
country, tír, 35
cow, bó, 21
craftsman, saor, 404
crime, coir, 177
cripple, bacach, 632
crown, corónn, 117
cure, leigeas, 585, 814
daisy, neoinín, 829
darling, muirnín, *m.*, 291
day, lá, *m.*, 52, other day, 822
day, to-day, *see* adverbs
dear, darling, *see* 590
death, bás, 166
debt, fiach, 500
" *idiom*, 511
deer, fiadh, 530
delay, moill, 157
dialect, canamain, 418
disgust, grain, 528
dog, madadh, madradh, 335
" *see* beagle, hound
donkey, asal, 29
door, dorus, 29
doorway, dorus, 782
dove, colm, 352
drink, deoch, *f.*, 406
" parting, d. an dorais, 706
duck, lacha, *f.*, 299
dummy, balbán, 360
eagle, iolar, 152
egg, ubh, *f.*, 280
enough, leor, go leor, 96
escape, eulóg, 334
esteem, meas, 521
evening, trathnóna, *m.*, 330
ewe, caora, máithreach, 816
experience, eolas, 529
eye, súil, 111
face, aghaidh, 342
" eudan (ae'dhăn)
fair, aonach, 540
fairy, sídheog, 493
fairies, the, an sluagh sídhe, 493
fame, clú, *m.*, 529
family, teaghlach, 462
" muinntir, 500
" muinntear, 500
father, athair, 291
fear, eagla, *f.*, faithíos, 468
field, gort, guirtín, 21. 197
field, páirc, 189
fire, teine, *f.*, 138
fish, iasg, 197
fisherman, iasgaire, 197
fishing line, dorusa, *m* 462
fist, dorn, 353
flail, súirte, *m.*, 111
flax, líon, 121
flesh, feoil, 218
floor, urlár, 79

fog, ceo, *f.*, 411
food, biaḋ, 504
foot, cor, *f.*, 21
ford, áṫ, 231
foreigner, Gall, 534
form, cuma, *f.*, 516
fort, dún, lios, 153
fortune, ronaṁ, 525, áṫ, 585
fox, sionnaċ, maṫnaḋ ruaḋ, 335
frenzy, buile, *f.*, 215
friend, cara, 590, 644
frost, sioc, 152
fun, greann, 200
gander, gannḋal, 834
gate, geaṫa, *m.*, 787
ghost, taiḃḃre, *m.*, 324
girl, cailín, *m.*, 177
gladness, áṫaṁ, lúṫgáire, bród, ríméud, 488
glen, gleann, 200
glory, glóir, 544
goat, gabaṁ, 286
goblet, corn, 353
God, Dia, 92, 162
God's, Dé, 528
gold, ór, 87
goose, gé, *m.*, 193
grass, feur, 121
grave, uaiġ, 317
grandfather, seanaṫair, 571
grandmother, seanmháṫair, 571
grandson, ó, 231
greatcoat, cóṫa mór
greyhound, cú, *f.*, 21
grief, doilġíos, 468
gull, *see* seagull
hag, cailleaċ, 299
halfpenny, leiṫphingin, 512
,, leaṫphingin ,,
Hallow-Eve, *see* 410
halter, aḋarcar, 342
hand, lámh, *f.*, 279
happiness, seun, 521
hare, giorria, 699
harbour, cuan, 92
harvest, foġmar, 410
haste, *see* hurry
hat, cáibín, *m.*, 108
head, ceann, 157
health, sláinte, *f.*, 108
heap, carn, 353
heart, croiḋe, *m.*, 325
heaven, neamh, *f.*, 280
hedge, fál, 29
heed, suim, 157
heed, aire, 539
heel, sál, *f.*, 21
height, áro, ároán, 67
heir, oiḋir, 829
help, cabair, 286
help, congnaṁ, 454
hen, ceare, 184
herdsman, buaċaill, 297
hill, cnoc, 356
hole, poll, 80
home, an baile, *see* 587
home, at, ag baile, 212, inḟ an mbaile, 587
honey, mil, 689
horn, aḋarc, *f.*, 342
horse, capall, 52
horseshoe, crud, 334
host, sluaġ, 493
hound, cú, *f.*, 21
house, toiġ, *m.* (Ulst. and Munst.), 572
house, teaċ (Conn.), 299
hundred, a, ceud, 121
hunger, ocras, 465
hunt, a, sealg, *f.*, 355
hurdle, cliaṫ, 231
hurry, deifir, deifneas, deaḃaḋ, 478
husband, fear, 262
idol, iodal, 338
ill-luck, donar, 525
improvement, biseaċ, 525
information, fios, 532
interest, to take, *see* 700

island, oileán, 146
ivy, eidean, 324
jaw, giall, 313
jot, beann, *f.*, binn, 539
jot, dada, 709
joy, *see* gladness
key, eochair, 406
king, ri, 295, rígh, 759
kingdom, ríghéacht, *f.*, 397
knee, glún, *f.*, 21
knife, sgian, *f.*, 92
knowledge, fios, *m.*, eolas, *m.*, aithne, *f.*, *see* 532
labour, saothar, 814
labourer, sgailpín, 215
lad, buachaill, 729
lake, loch, 295
lamb, uan, 92
land, tír, 35
,, talamh, *f.*, 279
,, lord, tighearna talmhan, 533
language, teanga, *f.*, 380
lark, fuireog, *f.*, 209
laughter, gáire, *f.*, 377
leather, leathar, 223
letter, litir, 161
lie, breug, *f.*, 697
life, beatha, *f.*, 814, anam, 834
life, in, ar bith, 253
light, solas, 52
lily, lil, 618
lime, aol, 127
line (fishing), dorugha, *m.*, 462
load, ualach, 465
lock, glas, 39
loneliness, cumha, *f.*, 472
loop, lúb, lúib, *f.*, 753
love, gradh, 330
,, searc, *f.*, 184
luck, ádh, 585
luck, good, sonas, 525
,, bad, donas, 525
lying, luighe, *id.*, 325. 372
madness, buile, *f.*, etc., 484
man (=person), duine, 143
man (not woman), fear, 133
man-of-the-house, fear an tighe, 587
mare, láir, 111
market, margadh, 366
mast, crann, 96
matter, what is the? *id.*, 480
meadow, móinéar, 263
,, leuna, *m.*, 121
meal, min, 493
meat, feoil, 218
memory, cuimhne, *f.*, 276
men, fir, 60
messenger, teachtaire, 633
mile, míle, *m.*, 728
milk, bainne, *m.*, 209
mill, muilionn, 209
misfortune, donar, 525
money, airgead, 366
monk, bráthair, 423
moon, gealach, *f.*, 313
morning, maidin, 215
,, in the, ar m., 215
morning's, maidne, 369
mother, máthair, 291
mountain, sliabh, 330
mouse, luch, *f.*, 299
mouth, beul, 204
much, mórán, 74
,, too, an iomarca, 152
music, ceol, 96
name, ainm, *m.*, 352
,, *see* reputation
neck, muineul, 215
news, sgeul, 127
,, bearer of, sgeulaidhe 816
night, oidhche, *f.*, 324
,, to-, anocht, 705

night, last-, anéir, 705
nose, srón, *f.*, 21
nothing, dada, etc., 709
November, Samhain, 714
,, night, 410
oats, coirce, *m.*, 177
oaten-bread, arán coirce, 179
old-woman, seanbean, 504
,, cailleach, 299
order, put in, cur caoi air, 516
overcoat, cóta mór
ox, damh, 280
pain, pian, *f.*, 348
,, in, *id.*, 470
palm of hand, bos, *f.*, 21
parting drink, deoch an doruis, 406
path, casán, 70
patience, foighid,* 342
penny, pighinn, pingin, 512
person, duine, 143
pig, muc, *f.*, 184, banb, 361
pigeon, colm, 352
pile of stones, carn, 353
pin, biorán, 708
pipe, piopa, *f.*, 245
,, diudín, *f.*, 572
pitcher, crúiscin, *f.*, 108
pity, it is a, *see* 829
place, áit, 108
plain, magh, 334
pleasure, póg, etc., 334, 488
pocket, póca, *m.*, 245
poem, dán, 87
poet, *see* bard
pooka, púca, *m.*, 578
pool, linn, 84
possession, sealbh, *f.*, 360
pound, punt, 184
price, luach, 534
priest, sagart, 738
prince, flaith, 242
promise, geall, 313
prophet, fáidh, 317
prosperity, sonas, 525
proverb, seanfocal, 589
pulse, cuisle, *f.*, 177
purse, sparán, 184
queen, bainrioghain, 615
rain, seanchainn, báisdeach, *f.*, 715
reason, *see* cause
recollection, cuimhne, *f.*, 276
recovery, leigeas, 814
regard, suim, 157, meas 527
regret, aithreula, *m.*, 468
rent, cíos, 279
reputation, cáil, 529
rest, at, (in a) comhnuidhe, *f.*, 588
ridge, iomaire, *m.*, 157
river, abhainn, 286
road, bóthar, 87, bóthar, 231
bealach, 295
rock, carraig, 142
room, seomra, *m.*, 406
rose, rós, 618
rye, seagal, 197
sack, sac, 184
saddle, diallaid, 313
sail, seol, 96
saint, naomh, 279
salmon, breadán, 70
salt, salann, 197
salt-water, sáile, *m.*, 111
sauce, anlann, 644
scythe, sdeal, *f.*, 204
sea, sairrge, *f.*, 366
,, sáile, *m.*, 111
sea-gull, faoileán, 209
sea-sickness, tinneas sairrge, 472

* Or foighne. Munster soighne (fwei-*ne* or fwee-*ne*)

seat, ṡeaṡ, 177
secret, ṡún, 590
self (my-, &c.), mé ṡéin
sense, ciall, *f.*, 189
shame, náire, *f.*, 525
shamrock, ṡeamróg, *f.*, 137
shanty, ṡeantoiġ, *m.*, 572
shape, cuma, *f.*, 516
shears, ṡeiméar, 275
sheep, caora, *f.*, 177
shilling, ṡgilliṅg, 157
ship, long, *f.*, 87
shoe, bróg, *f.*, 35
,, horse, cruḃ, 565
shop, ṡiopa, 152
sickness, tinneas, 468
sight, ṡaḋarc, 342
silk, ṡíoda, *f.*, 121
silver, airġead, 366
sister = nun, ṡiúr
,, by blood, ṡeiṡḃṡiúr, 423
skin, cneas, 356
sky, ṡpéir, 204
sleep, codlaḋ, 369
sleeve, muinċille, 422
smith, ġaḃa, 286
sod, póṁ, 108
soil, talaṁ, *f.*, 299
son, mac, 184
song, abrán, 821
soot, súiṫċe, 689
sorrow, brón, 468
soul, anam, 619
scollop, ṡcolb, 354
spinning-wheel, túirne, *m.*, 111
Spring, earrach, 595
star, reult, 204
steward, maor, 209
stick, maide, *m.*, 215
stirrup-cup, deoċ an doruis, 406
stool, ṡtól, 35
store, ṡtór, 586
story, ṡgeul, 12
story-teller, ṡgeulaiḋe, 644
straw, tuiġe, *f.*, 326
,, care a s. for, tá jot, 539
street, ṡráid, 504
summer, ṡamradh, 595
sun, ġrian, *f.*, 201
swan, eala, *f.*, 689
tailor, táilliúir, 834
taste, blas, 50
,, *id.*, 515
tax, cáin, 500
temptation, cathuġaḋ, 397
thanks, buiḋeaċas, 544
,, *phrases of*, 528, 810
thatch, tuiġe, *f.*, 326
thing, ruḃ, 637
thirst, tart, 465
thorn, dealg, *f.*, 355
thousand, mile, *m.*, 108
thumb, ordóg, *f.*, 74
time, am, 78, aimsir, 64
timber, adhmad, 342
tobacco, tobac, 71
tooth, fiacail, 472
,, ache, déideadh, *etc.*, 472
tongue, teanga, *f.*, 380
torment, crádh, 834
town, baile, *m.* 209
treasure, taisge, cuid, 590
,, stór, 586
tree, crann, 80
trick, cleas, 187
trout, breac, 184
truth, firinne, *f.*, 586, 638
tune, fonn, 84
turf, móin, 108
twenty, fiche, 305
twist, lúb, lúbaim, *f.*, 788
valley, gleann, 208
vein, cuisle, *f.*, 177
victory, buaidh, *m.*, 317
wall, balla, *m.*, 52
watch, faire, *f.*, 215

water, uiṫge, *m.*, 138
way, bealaċ, 295
,, ṡliġe, *f.*, 705
,, caoi, *f.*, etc., 516
weariness, tuiṫṫe, *f.*, 204
,, ṫgíṫ, 467
weather, aimṡiṫ, 157
welcome, ṡáilte, *f.*, 108
,, ṫé do beaṫa, etc., 814
well, tobaṙ, 29
wheel (spinning), túṙṙne, *m.*, 111
wife, bean, 262
will, toil, 397
window, ṡuinneoġ, *f.*, 209
wine, ṡíon, 121
winter, ġeimḣeaṙ, 410
woe, leun, 525
woman, bean, 133
wonder, iongnaṫ, 454
wood, coill, 177
,, aṫmaṫ, 342
,, ṡiuṫ, 334
wool, olann, *f.*, 62
word, ṡocal, 589
work, obaiṙ, 142
,, gnó, *m.*, 356
world, domḣan 834
wren, ṫreoiliṅ, *m.*, 161
year, bliaṫain, 342
,, this, i mbliaṫna, 669

VERBS.

(The imperative mood, 2nd person, is the part given unless otherwise evident).

arise, éiriġ, 585
awaken, dúiriġ, 372
become, has b., aṫá ṫé 'na, *id.*, 639
begone, imṫiġ (leaṫ), 319
behold, feuċ, 299
believe, creid, 189
belongs to, *id.*, iṙ le, 661
bless, coiṙriġ, 422
bless, beannuiġ, 419
,, God bless us! Dia linn, 162
,, bail ó Dhia oṙṫ, 479
break, briṙ, 56
bruise, bṙúiġ, 317
burn, dóiġ, 317
buy, ceannuiġ, 534
bought, *perfect*, ċeannuiġ. 534
care, I don't, *id.*, 700
close, dún, 29
,, druid, 143
come, ṫaṙ, 152
came, ṫáinig, 240
concern, does not, *id.*, 700
deliver, ṡaor, 397
deserves, *see* worth *in adjectives*
destroy, mill, 80
died, ṡuaiṙ báṙ, 166
do, deun, 313
did, ṙinne, 313
dwells, comnuiġeann, 324, 710
eat, iṫ, 280
esteem, *id.*, 530
fly, teiċ, 753
forgive, maiṫ, 397
found, ṡuaiṙ, 161
gave, tug, 241
give, taḃaiṙ, 397
go, will, ṡaċaiḋ, ṡaġaiḋ, 819
go away, imṫiġ (leaṫ) 319
got, ṡuaiṙ, 161
have, had, etc., *id.*, 180
have (fine weather, etc.), *id.*, 748
heed, *id.*, 539
help, ṡóiṙ, 591
,, *in phr.* I can't help it, *id.*, 585
increase, meuduiġ, 586
intend, *see* 830

interfere, bac, 137
kill, marbuiġ,* 417
know, *id.*, 532. ad'á—agam, with fior (news), eolar (experience or study), aiṫne (recognition)
lament, caoin, 177
leave, fág, 35
let, leig,† 397, 467
lift, tóg, 96
like, *id.*, 662, 681
live, *see* dwell
look, feuċ, 299
love, *id.*, 395
make, deun, 313
made, finne, 313
may, *see* optative mood, 809
meddle, bac, 137
mend, cuir caoi ar-, 524
mind, don't, ná bac (leir), 137
mourn, caoin, 177
need, *id.*, ad'á—uaim, 545
ought, *id.*, ir cóir, 740
owe, *id.*, 511
own, *id.*, 647
owns, who? cia leir, 651
possess, *see* have
" fealbuiġ, 417
place, cuir, 177
praise, mol, 56
pray, guidim, 815
prefer, *id.*, ir fearr liom, 663
prepare, ollmuiġ, 417
prosper, fuirbiġ, 549
prosperity, fonar, 816
put, cuir, 177
raise, tóg, 96
read, léiġ, 317
recognise, *id.*, 529
repair, *see* mend
reside, *see* dwell
rest (yourself), leig d' fsíṫ, 467
rise, éiriġ, 585
save, faor, 397
" God save you! 162 211
saw, ċonnaic, 493
" faca, 258
say, abair, 768
says, adeir, deir, 793, ar, arra, 724, 798
said, adubairt, dubairt, 768, 794
see! feuċ! 299
sell, díol, 121
sold, he, díol ré, 524
send, cuir, 177
set in order, *see* mend
shall, *see future tense*
should, *see conditional mood*
should, *see* ought
shut, dún, 29, druid, 143
sit, fuid, 317
speed—God speed you, 549
stand, fear, 133
start, ling, 379
stay, fan, 52
succeed, *id.*, 585
take, glac, 184
tell, innir, 821
thank you! go raiḃ maiṫ agat, 828
think, *see* 796
understands, tuigeann, 400
wait, fan, 52
waken, dúiriġ, 372
want, ad'á—uaim, *id.*, 545
wear (a garment) *id.*, 40
went, ċuaid, 317
will, *see* future tense
wish, *see* 829
would, *see* condit. mood.

* More correctly marḃ.

† In literature, léiġ.

VERBAL NOUNS.

beating, bualaḋ, 335
being, beiṫ, 687
coming, ṫeaċt, 295
complaining, caṫaoiṁ, 704
considering that, *id.*, 704
drinking, ól, 215
finding, } faġbáil, 417
getting, }
going, dul, 62
growing, fás, 61
helping, congnaṁ,* 454
laughing, gáire, 378
leaving, fágbáil, 417
lying, luiġe, 325, 372
playing, imirt, 61
praying, guiḋe, 326
putting, cur, 340
raining, báiṫeaċ (báiṫiġ after preposition), fearṫainn, 715
residing, comhnuiḋe, 710
running, riṫ, 834
sitting, ruiḋe, 325, 372
sleeping, codlaḋ, 369
standing, fearaṁ, 372
thinking, ceapaḋ, *see* 796
waking, dúiṫeaċt, 588
walking, siubal, 286
watching, faire, 215
working, obair, 142

NOTE.—If we wish to say "he is beating," etc., in Irish, we must use the preposition ag before the verbal noun, tá sé ag bualaḋ. Before a consonant this ag is shortened to a' in ordinary conversation, or even omitted altogether, tá sé a'bualaḋ, tá sé bualaḋ. But the g is always sounded before vowels, as tá sé ag imirt, he is playing. Before luiġe, comhnuiḋe, suiḋe, codlaḋ, fearaṁ, dúiṫeaċt, use i n-a (in his, *etc.*) instead of ag, when the *state, posture*, etc., is meant (*see* § 372). The verbal noun is also used to translate the English infinitive, as is fearr siubal 'ná fearaṁ, it is better *to walk* than *to stand*.

ADJECTIVES

(including passive participles).

Danish, Lochlannaċ, 295
Irish, Eireannaċ, 676
„ language, Gaeḋilge, 332
English, Sagsanaċ, 676
„ language, Beurla, 332
Scotch, Albanaċ, 676

acquainted with, *id.*, 529
afraid, *id.*, 468
aged, aosta, 127
alive, beo, 218
all, uile, 138
angry, *id.*, 484
anxious, *id.*, 484
aware, *id.*, 532
bad, olc, 50
„ droch-, 665
bald, maol, 209
bare, lom, 177
beautiful, áluinn, 138
best, } fearr, 663
better, }
„ after illness, *id.*, 525
big, mór, 21
bigger, -est, mó, 757

* Better congnaṁ (koo'nuv).

bitter, ғеарб, 362
„ ǯеир, 527
black } dub, 279
„ haired }
blind, dall, 80
brave, сróда, 461
blue, ǯorm, 352
bothered (=deaf), bodap, 339
bright, ǯeal, 133
broad, leaćan, 231
broken, bpirće, 111
brown, } donn ⁊c
„ haired, }
bruised, bpúiǯće, 317
burned, dóiǯće, 317
calm, ciuin, 161
cheap, raor, 117
clean, ǯlan, 29
closed, dúnca, 56
„ iadta, 753
coarse, ǯarb, 362
cold, ғuar, 92
crooked, cam, 84
daily, laećeamail, 397
damp, tair, 157
dark, dorća, 363
dead, marb, 362
deaf, bodap, 338
dear, daor, 127
delighted, *id.*, 491
difficult, deacair
dry, tirim, 35
dumb, balb, 360
empty, ғollam, 279
equal, cuma, 700
esteemed, *id.*, 530
fair (-haired), ғionn, 157
fairy, ғiće, 493
fine, bneaǯ, 334
„ min, 711
frantic, ar buile, 215
fresh, úr, 21
full, lán, 52
funny, ǯrinn, 201
generous, ғial, 92
generous, flaićeamail, 418
glad, *id.*, 488
godly, diadá, 461
good, maiť, 242
„ deaǯ-, 665
„ cóir, 247
great, mór, 21
greater, -est, mó, 757
green, ǯlas, 21
handsome, dear, 138
happy, rona, 358
happy, 'tis h. for, aoibinn, 684
hard (not soft), cruaid, 317
„ (difficult), deacair
healthy, flán, 52
„ follám, 108
heavy, trom, 80
high, árd, 21
holy, naomh, 358
„ naomhća, 283
honest, cóir, 347
hot, te, 35
hungry, *id.*, 465
indifferent, cuma, 700
insignificant, ǯan árd, 539
just, cóir, 740
large, mór, 21
lasting, buan, 580
least } luǯa, 767
less }
level, réid, 319
little, beaǯ, 220
live } beo, 218
living }
lonely, *id.*, 472
long, fada, 35
mad, *id.*, 484
manly, feamail, 418
new, nuad, 330
„ (fresh), úr, 21
nice, dear, 138
noble, uasal, 564
old, sean, 133, 571

old, aoıτa, 127
other, eile, 138
other day, *id.*, 822
own (my),—péin, 397
pleasant, aoıbinn, 684
" ghinn, 200
poor, bocτ, 299
precious, luaċmar, 834
pretty, deas, 138
princely, flaiṫeamhail, 418
proper, cóir, 740
" cuibe, 275
prudent, cíonna, 189
quick, luaṫ, 699
quiet, ciuin, 161
rare, gann, 84
raw, amh, 280
red, dearg, 689
" ruaḋ, 330
red-haired, ruaḋ, 330
rich, raiḋḃir, 410
right, ceart, 740
rough, garḃ, 362
rude, borb, 354
sad, truagh, 829
safe, slán, 110
salt / salty { gairt
same, ceudna, 369
sanctified, naomṫa, 283
scarce, gann, 84
seasick, *id.*, 472
sharp, geur, 138
shut, dúnta, 56
" iaḋta, 753
sick, cinn, 84
" *id.*, 461
silent, *id.*, 588
slender, seang, 380
slow, mall, 80
small, beag, 220
smooth, réiḋ, 319
soft, bog, 35
sorry, *id.*, 468
sound, follain, 108
strong, láidir, 108
" treun, 584
sweet (of taste), milis, 52
" (of sound), binn, 80
swift, luaṫ, 699
tall, árd, 21
thick, tiuġ, 406
this, / that, } *see* pronouns
thirst, *id.*, 465
tired, *id.*, 465
true, fíor, 189
ugly, gránda, 371
unlucky, / unfortunate, } *id.*, 528
violent, borb, 354
warm, te, 35
weak, lag, 56
weary, *id.*, 465
wet, fliuċ, 406
white, / white-haired, } bán, 52
whole, uile, 138
wholesome, follain, 108
wide, leaṫan, 231
worse, worst, measa, 767
worth, fiú, 218
worth one's while, *id.*, 685
yellow, buiḋe, 325
yon, *see* pronouns
young, óg, 21

PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.—I, me, mé, 21, 53; thou, you, tú, 21, 30; he, ré, 35; she, í, 35; he, she (after if), é, í, 776; it *translated by* ré or í, 430. Idiomatic *idiom.* 657, 675. We, us, sinn, 87; ye, you, sib, 268; they, siad, 42 (iad after if, 776). Emphatic forms, mise, tusa, seisean, sise;

rinne, ribſe, riaorain ; (after ir) eirean, irı, iaorain, 600, 779. Myself, etc., mé féin, 652.

Possessive Pronouns :—mine, thine, his, hers, ours, yours, theirs, *idiom*, ir liom e, etc., 654. It is *my own, thy own*, etc., ir liom féin é. Possessive adjectives : my, mo ; thy, do ; his, a ; *see* 235 ; her, a, 401 ; its, *same as* his *or* her ; our, ar ; your, bur ; their, a, *see* 376. My own, mo (ċapall) féin. Emphatic, *my* horse, mo ċapall-ra.

Relative :—who, which, that, *with verbs*, not translated, 520, 756 ; in S. L. a and do (*see* § 751) ; with negative, 755, 759.

Demonstrative Adjectives :—this, ro, 443 ; that, rin, 446 ; that (= Latin, *iste*) yon, úd, 450. Dem. pronouns, ro, rin, rúd, usually with ré, ri, é, i, riad, iad.

Interrogative :—who ? cia ; whose ? *idiom*, cia leir ? 651 ; what ? caidé, cad, ceudus, cé, 480 ; what man ? cia an fear, 540 ; what amount ? (= how many ? how much ?) cia meud, 540. cá meud, 541.

Indefinite :—any, —ar bit, 253 ; every, gach, 711 ; some,—éigin, 637 ; all, whole, uile, 139.

PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

AFTER being, 830.

AMONG, idir, 146.

AT (a place), ag, aig, 35. Prepositional pronouns, agam, etc., 181, 268. *Idiom* with ata = HAVE, 180. ata a fios agam, I know, 532.

AT (a price), ar, 534. AT fair or gathering, ar, 540

BETWEEN, idir, 146

BEFORE, roimh (rev), before thee, romhat, 286

FOR, do (dom, duit, etc., 742)

FOR (to buy, sell or give a price for), ar, 534

FROM, ó, from the, ón ; prep. pron., uaim, etc., 546. ata uaim = I want, 546

FROM = out of, as, 669 (in literature and S. L. Munster, a before nouns without article).

IN, in, i n-, 115, 385 (wrong forms, an, ann, a n-) ; in the, inr an ;* in me, ionnam ; ann, in it, 702 ; *idiom* with ata, 561 ; in my, thy, etc., contracted forms, 562, 568

ON, upon, ar, air, 39 ; prep. pron., orm, etc., 352, 465, **on** being, 830

---

* In literature and S. L. Munster, ir an.

OUT OF, ag, 669 (*see* FROM = out of).
SINCE, ó (maiom), 659
TO (a place) go, do, 114; to the do'n; go dtí, dum, duig, aig, 62
TO (give to, etc.), do; prep. pron., dom, etc., 407, 742
TO (speak to), le, 796
TOWARDS, dum, duig, aig, 62; dugam, etc., 306, 591
UNTIL, go, 669
UPON, *see* ON
WITH, le, 113, with the, leis an, 482; prep. pron., liom, 151, leat, leis, etc., 133, 649
WITHOUT, gan, 286

ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

above, fuar, 248
adieu! slán leat, 137, beannacht leat! 302
again, arís, 451
ago, ó foin, 644
alas, mo bhrón, 468, mo leun, fairíor, 527
already, cheana, 306
also, fós, 705
and, agus, 21
anywhere, áit ar bith, 265
as (= because), mar, 233
as (good) as, chomh (maith) le, 689
as, agus, 724
asleep, *id.*, 372
astray, ar seachrán, 295
awake, *id.*, 372
because, mar, 233
before (= already), cheana, 306
before, roimh, 724
below, fíor, 248
bravo! mo ghoirm tú! 619
but, acht, 295
considering, agus, 832
down (from above), anuas, 592
downwards, síos, 177
down (= below), síos, 248
even so = nevertheless, 340, 735
ever (of past time), riamh 451
ever (of future time), go brách, 231, choíche, 41
ever:—for ever! a bú! 320, go brách
except (= unless), muna
finely, go breagh, 334
good-bye, slán leat, 133 beannacht leat, 302
here, (fonn, 553) annso,
here! seo duit, 624
home, an baile
homewards, a baile
home, at, ins an mbaile, ag baile
hurra for . . . , . . . a bú! 320
if, dá, má, 718
if not, muna, 723
in (-wards) isteach, 489
inside, istigh, 489
indeed, go deimhin, 274
indeed? an eadh? 677
last-night, aréir, 705
nevertheless, má tá, 720
no, *see* 271, 403
nor, ná, 189
not, ní (cán, 721); ná, 52, nach, 640, gan with *verbal noun*, 824

now, anoir, 348
off! be off! imtiġ leat! 319
off (well off, etc.) *id.*, 522
only, ní . . acht, 300, 402, 564
or, nó, 187
out (-wards), amach, 489
out (-side), amuiġ, 489
over, anonn, 79
rather, *see verb* prefer
since (= ago), ó foin, 644
since (= because) mar, 233
since, ó, 719
so (it is so), eadh, 657, 675
still (= yet), fós,* 35
still = nevertheless, 340
that, go. 790. that . . not nach, 791
then, iona, ná, 665
then, inr an am sin, 592, annsin, 728
there, annsin, 703
there is, atá, 36, is there, atá ann, 702
to-day, inniu, 371
to-morrow, i mbárach, 568
to-night, anocht, 705
too-, ró-, 593
too (= also), fós
until, go, 340
up (-wards), suas, 177
up (= above), suas. 248
up (= out of bed), *id.* 372
very, an-, sion-, 593
very hungry, *etc.*, *use* ocras mór, 465
well, go maith, 399, slán, 52, *idiom with* bail, 479
well off, *id.*, 522
well, it is well for, *see* 684
when, an uair, nuair, 353
where? cá? *eclipses*, 676
whether, *idiom with* biodh, 698
within (inside), astiġ, 489
without (outside), amuiġ, 489
yes. *see* 271, 553, 601
yesterday, inné. 371
yet, fós, 35, go fóill (Ulster, N. Conn.)

SOME PHRASES.

Welcome! ceud míle fáilte, 120, 286, dia do beatha, fé do beatha, 302.
Good-bye! slán leat, 137, beannacht leat, 302.
Never mind it! ná bac leis, 137.
How are you? 190, 519.
God save you, etc. (the ordinary salutations), 211, 347, 419 479, 485.
Wirra-wirra, a mhuire, 291.
Hurra for . . . , . . . a bé, 320.
Rest yourself, *see* 467.
Hurry, make haste, *see* 478.
After sneezing, dia linn, 162.
Safe home! go dtéirí tú slán, 549.
God speed you! go soirbhigh dia duit, 562.

* In Northern Irish. go fóill.

Silence! bi 'do ċorp, éirc do beul, 562.
Good luck to you! go n-éiṁiġid áḋ leat, 585.
God help you! go bpóiṁid Dia orc, 591.
My love (art) thou! mo ġrád cú! 618.
Brave! (my choice art thou!) mo ġoiṁ cú! 618
My soul within (art) thou! m'anam irtiġ cú! 618
Good health! rúd orc! rláinte! rláinte maiṫ! 621.
Good man! maiṫ an fear! 656
Good fellow! maiṫ an buaċaill! 656.
Good girl! maiṫ an cailín! 656.
I don't care, ir cuma liom, 700.
It does not concern me, ir cuma dom, 700.
I don't think worth my while, ní ṁiú liom, 701
May you be well and strong! go mairḃ cú rlán láidir, 810
Thank you, go raiḃ maiṫ agad! 810.
I,eee thanks! go raiḃ míle maiṫ agad! 810.
God speed the work! bail ó Dhia orc (oraiḃ)! 812.
May it be so to you! go mb' amlaid duit (díḃ)! Ḡ mḃa hé duit! gurab é duit! 812.
In answer to "How are you?" *see* 813.
Good luck! (sometimes = thank you), ronad orc! 834

FALCONER, PRINTER,
DUBLIN.

T3-BOV-895